AUG.

Famous FANTASTIC Mysteries

25¢

RED STAR MAGAZINE AUG.

CREEP, SHADOW!

Science fights the destroying power of a modern sorceress!

By
A. MERRITT

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

PITYROSPORUM OVALE, the strange "Bottle Bacillus" regarded by many authorities as a causative agent of infectious dandruff.

It may be Infectious Dandruff!

START TODAY WITH THE TESTED LISTERINE TREATMENT THAT HAS HELPED SO MANY

TELL-TALE flakes, itching scalp and inflammation—these "ugly customers" may be a warning that you have the infectious type of dandruff, the type in which germs are active on your scalp!

They may be a danger signal that millions of germs are at work on your scalp . . . including Pityrosporum ovale, the strange "bottle bacillus" recognized by many foremost authorities as a causative agent of infectious dandruff.

Don't delay. Every day you wait, your condition may get worse, and before long you may have a stubborn infection.

*Use Medical Treatment**

Your common sense tells you that for a case of infection, in which germs are active, it's wise to use an antiseptic which quickly attacks large numbers of germs. So, for infectious dandruff, use Listerine Antiseptic and massage.

Listerine Antiseptic kills millions of Pityrosporum ovale and other germs associated with infectious dandruff.

Those ugly, embarrassing flakes and scales begin to disappear. Itching and inflammation are relieved. Your scalp feels fresher, healthier, your hair looks cleaner.

76% Improved in Clinical Tests

And here's impressive scientific evidence of Listerine's effectiveness in combating dandruff symptoms: Under the exacting, severe conditions of a series of clinical tests, 76% of the dandruff sufferers who used Listerine Antiseptic and massage twice daily showed complete disappearance of or marked improvement in the symptoms, within a month.

In addition to that, countless men and women all over America report joyously that this grand, simple treatment has brought them welcome relief from dandruff's distressing symptoms.

Start tonight with the easy, delightful home treatment—Listerine Antiseptic and massage. It has helped *so many* others, it may help *you*. Buy the large, economy-size bottle today and save money.

Lambert Pharmacal Co., *St. Louis, Mo.*

*THE TREATMENT

MEN: Douse full strength Listerine on the scalp morning and night.

WOMEN: Part the hair at various places, and apply Listerine Antiseptic.

Always follow with vigorous and persistent massage. Listerine is the same antiseptic that has been famous for more than 50 years as a gargle.

LISTERINE

the delightful treatment

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Can this happen to YOU?

It was the President talking—telling George that while he would like to give him the job—to promote him to an executive position, it was impossible to do so.

This was a bitter blow to George—he had known for some time there would be a vacancy in his department—the department manager was moving up—a new department head would be appointed. By seniority George was entitled to the job, had been counting on it.

It would mean more money—those unpaid bills would be taken care of—the children would have more advantages—there would be travel, recreation, social activities.

George had been a fine, loyal employee for twelve years—doing his assigned tasks well—hoping by faithful service to win some day an executive position with his company.

Now all of these hopes were being swept away—as in a dream he heard his chief continue—"You see, George, in these days it is ability to produce that counts. You're not ready to take on the bigger job—you have made no preparations which would enable you to fill it properly. The man who is going to get that job is Martin. He has been with us only four years, but during that time he has not only been studying the relationship of his department to the business as a whole, but he has been studying and preparing himself at home."

Poor George—no one to blame but himself. Business is full of "Georges"—men who do not realize the importance of preparing definitely for promotion. They forget that long experience on one job does not necessarily prepare them for the job above. And almost never do they reach the executive job and the bigger money.

Fortunately, there is a way—simple, practical, thoroughly proved by thousands—for the "Georges" to make sure of promotion. Modern home study—the LaSalle way—gives them rather quickly the knowledge and ability to handle the job ahead. It does not interfere with their present job—instead it helps. It is moderate in cost and intensely interesting.

In fairness to yourself—

If you are one of the men in business doing routine work—going along in a low pay job, there is one thing, in fairness to yourself, you should do right away—and that is—FILL IN AND MAIL THE COUPON BELOW AT ONCE. It can be the turning point in your business career toward the bigger rewards business is willing to pay to the man who is trained. Our FREE booklet "TEN YEARS PROMOTION IN ONE" is most inspiring. Don't let a postage stamp and one minute stand between you and full details regarding our training and opportunities to which such training leads.

LaSalle Extension University
A CORRESPONDENCE INSTITUTION

Dept. 758-R **Chicago**

I am tired of being like "George." I want at least to investigate the possibilities of home study for me. Send me FREE, "Ten Years Promotion in One" and your free 48-page booklet on the business field I have checked below.

☐ Accounting ☐ Foremanship ☐ Industrial Management
☐ Executive Management ☐ Law ☐ Business Law
☐ Traffic Management ☐ Salesmanship ☐ Business Correspondence

Name _____ Age _____

Present Position _____

Address _____

J

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Famous
FANTASTIC
Mysteries

(Combined with Fantastic Novels Magazine)

Vol. IV AUGUST, 1942 No. 4

Complete Book-Length Novel

Creep, Shadow! . . . . . **A. Merritt** 6

The grim corridors of an ancient Druid shrine reproduced in a New England hamlet by a peaceful modern scientist. . . . A fantastic hobby? What more could it be?

But Alan Caranac had proof that dread sacrificial rituals almost forgotten by mankind were calling forth an unnamable shadowy horror that soon would creep over this planet from the depths of Time.

This story was published serially in The Argosy magazine, beginning with the issue of September 8, 1934

Short Stories

A Roman Resurrection . . . . . **Lee Meriwether** 115

A lively concept from the treasure-house of early Munsey archives, in which a Pompeiian youth dead some 1,800 years is revived by science.

Published originally in The Argosy magazine, December 1904

The Outcast . . . . . **E. F. Benson** 130

Are there some strange souls who escape the final blessed merging with the cosmos—the common lot—to wander through the centuries without rest?

Published originally in The Argosy-Allstory magazine, October 7, 1922

Features

Atlantis . . . . . **Guy Wetmore Carryl** 114

The Readers' Viewpoint 141

This magazine is published once a month. The September issue will be on sale July 15.

Copyright 1942 by The Frank A. Munsey Company. Published monthly. Single copy 25 cents. By the year $2.50 in the United States, its dependencies, and Mexico and Cuba Other countries, $3.50. Do not send currency unless registered. Remittances should be made by check, express money order or postal money order. Re-entered as second-class matter April 8, 1942, at post office, New York, N. Y., under act of March 3 1879. The Frank A. Munsey Company, Publisher, 280 Broadway, New York N. Y., Albert J. Gibney, Associate Publisher, George B. Davis, General Manager, Harry Gray, Managing Editor. All addresses 280 Broadway, N. Y. C., N. Y. Entire contents protected by copyright; must not be reprinted without publisher's permission Copyrighted also in Great Britain. Printed in U. S. A.

Manuscripts submitted to this magazine should be accompanied by sufficient postage for their return, if found unavailable. The publishers can accept no responsibility for return of unsolicited manuscripts.

Other **RED STAR** *Magazines*

ARGOSY • FLYNN'S DETECTIVE • ALL-STORY LOVE • RAILROAD MAGAZINE
LOVE CRIME DETECTIVE

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

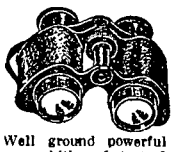
GENUINE U.S. BARGAINS

O. D. WOOL BLANKETS (USED) $2.95
McCLELLAN SADDLES (USED) 5.95
U. S. ARMY PUP TENTS (USED) 3.50
U. S. MARINE PONCHOS (USED) 1.29

Thousands of Other Bargains in Military, Outdoor & Sports Goods for Hunter, Farmer, Scout. Send 10c for 32-page catalog returned with first order.

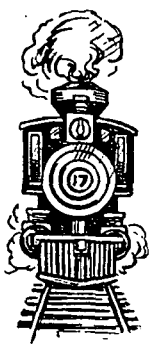
EST. 1868

A and N SUPPLY CO.
4782 LESTER ST. RICHMOND, VA.



8 Mile Range - Wide Vision
BINOCULARS $4.75
15 DAYS FREE TRIAL
Post Paid or C. O. D.

Comes complete with case and straps. Well ground powerful lens. Easily focused for all distances and eye widths. Latest features. Ideal all-weather binoculars. Guaranteed. If not satisfied after 15 days trial, money refunded.
Vogue Binocular Co. 8420 S. Ashland Dept. 730 Chicago
"Attractive Proposition for Agents"



Even in Iceland

which never had a locomotive or a foot of track, you'll find soldiers reading *Railroad Magazine*. Wherever the flag goes, all over the world, *Railroad Magazine* follows. In the Far North, in desert camps, on the high seas, in cities and on farms, *Railroad Magazine* is a favorite. There's no other magazine like it. Every month 160 pages of information and entertainment: pictures, fact articles, true tales, questions and answers, model-building, a fiction story or two, and a camera club with 15,000 members.

RAILROAD MAGAZINE

25c a copy, at news-stands—$2.50 a year

280 Broadway, New York City

Amazingly effective new method of extracting blackheads automatically by vacuum and pressure—WITHOUT squeezing the skin or injuring tissues. Operates with three fingers—reaches everywhere. Scientifically designed in plastic and surgical steel. . . Satisfaction Guaranteed or Money Refunded.

BALLCO PRODUCTS CO. Dept 110
516 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y.

Enclosed is $1 for VACUTEX, FREE Postage (if C.O.D., pay mailman $1.20). If not satisfied, I may return it in one week and $1 will be refunded. ☐ Money Enclosed ☐ Send Collect

Mr., Mrs., Miss .....

Address .....

It's EASY to DRAW

Now, anyone can easily draw pretty faces and lovely figures by applying the same principles used in the Life classes of Art Schools—Drawing from the Nude. The Ray Rogers Anatomy-Nude Guide contains gorgeous art models attractively posed in the nude. Easy-to-follow instructions enable anyone to draw free hand as good as the originals. No talent necessary. Ideal opportunity to train for big paying positions. Complete course only $1.00. 5-Day Money-back Guarantee.

FREE How To Draw Your Favorite Movie-Star Faces, accurately and Quickly. Complete instructions included Free with your order. Send $1, cash, money order or defense stamps. No postage stamps accepted over 3c denomination. If C.O.D. enclose 20c in stamps and pay postman $1 on delivery. (No C.O.D. outside the U.S.A. Enclose $1.25 money order.) Ray Rogers, 849 Arbuckle Bldg., Brooklyn, N. Y.

CASH FOR UNUSED STAMPS

U. S. unused postage wanted at 90% face value for denominations ½ to 19c. 85% face value for denominations 20c to 50c. Small lots 85% face value. MAIL STAMPS REGISTERED Money sent by return mail.
GARBER SERVICE, 72 5th Ave., Dept. 1507 N. Y. C

(SIDELINE Salesmen and Agents)

Sell our illustrated Comic Booklets, and other novelties. Each booklet size 4¼ by 2¾. Ten different sample booklets sent for 50c or 25 assorted for $1.00. Shipped prepaid. Wholesale novelty price list sent with order only. No C.O.D. orders. Send Cash or Stamps. Print name and address.
REPSAC SALES CO., 1 West 13th St., Dept. 1507, New York, N. Y

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Elemental Passion!

Sensational! Revealing!

THE INNER FURY **which drove one woman to kill her brutal husband; . . . the love-sick hunger which drove a man to remove the obstacle to his happiness; . . . the intense, base emotion which drove a woman to suicide—*REAL LIFE DRAMA of PRIMITIVE PASSIONS*, pictorially revealed in a *NEW, SENSATIONALLY DIFFERENT MAGAZINE!***

LOVE-CRIME DETECTIVE

AUGUST ISSUE **NOW ON SALE** **15c**

Ask your dealer to reserve a copy for you every month!

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

GUNS and SWORDS

Are you interested in Swords, Old Guns, Pistols, Armor? You'll find these and many other relics in our new 1942 catalog, listing over 800 authentic items.
Civil War sabre and scabbard—$4.75 postpaid. LEE-HOTCHKISS belt action 6-mm navy rifle—$15 plus shipping cost. Sword bayonet and scabbard—$2.00 (PP). To get new exciting catalog of antique and modern swords, guns, daggers old armor and den decorations—send 20c.

ROBERT ABELS, Box R, 860 LEXINGTON AVE., N.Y.C.

FREE! FAMOUS BLUE BOOK CATALOG

DICE • CARDS

Perfect Dice, Magic Dice, Magic Cards—*READ THE BACKS*—Inks, Daubs, Poker Chips, Gaming Layouts, Dice Boxes, Counter Games, Punchboards. WRITE FOR CATALOG TODAY

K. C. CARD CO. 1246 W. Washington Blvd., Chicago, Ill.

Suffer Varicose LEG SORES?

IF you suffer pain and misery of Varicose Ulcers, or Open Leg Sores, send away at once for FREE Booklet "THE LIEPE METHODS FOR HOME USE." Tells all about this 40-year-old method, praised and endorsed by thousands. **Liepe Methods, Dept. 39-G 3284 N. Green Bay Ave., Milwaukee, Wisconsin.**

LOVE DROPS

An enchanting perfume of irresistible charm, clinging for hours like lovers loath to part. Just a tiny drop is enough. Full size bottle 98c prepaid or $1.32 C. O. D. Directions free. One bottle FREE, if two are ordered.

REXBELL, Box 124, Dept. 218
Huntington Station, New York

DRAW for MONEY
Be An ARTIST!

Trained Artists Are Capable of Earning
$30 - $50 - $75 A WEEK
This spare-time training leads to profitable Art careers!

NOW is the time to prepare for a pleasant, profitable future. **COMMERCIAL ART, ILLUSTRATING, CARTOONING**—all in ONE complete course. No previous Art experience necessary—hundreds have profited by our practical home study method since 1914. Write today for information in FREE BOOK, "Art for Pleasure & Profit"—tells all about our course, service—and commercial opportunities for you in Art.

WASHINGTON SCHOOL OF ART
STUDIO 717A, 1115-15th St. N. W. Wash., D. C.

FREE HOLLYWOOD ENLARGEMENT
of Your Favorite Photo

To get acquainted, we will make and send you FREE a beautiful PROFESSIONAL Hollywood Enlargement of any snap-shot, photo, kodak picture—from either print or negative—to 5 x 7 inch size. Be sure to include color of eyes, hair and clothing for prompt information on a natural life-like color enlargement in a handsome **FREE FRAME** to set on table or dresser. Original print or negative returned with your **FREE Professional Enlargement.** Please send photo and 10c for return mailing today. *Act now. Offer limited to U. S.*

HOLLYWOOD FILM STUDIOS
7021 Santa Monica Blvd., Dept. 346. Hollywood, Calif.

BE LUCKY! WEAR A GUARANTEED GENUINE 4 LEAF CLOVER CHARM

AMERICA'S Most Beautiful PATRIOTIC GOOD LUCK CHARM WITH A GENUINE 4 LEAF CLOVER on one side, sealed in Crystal Clear Plastic—on other side an AMERICAN FLAG SHIELD IN FULL RED, WHITE AND BLUE COLORS with the Patriotic Slogan "I AM LUCKY, I AM AN AMERICAN," for use on Necklace, Charm Bracelet, Watch Fob or Chain, Key Ring or as a Pocket Piece. You will be PROUD to OWN ONE, and it is JUST the Thing to Send THAT BOY IN THE SERVICE. Quantity Limited, so Don't Wait. Rush Order Today. Cash or Money Order. No Stamps. MAILED AT 50c EACH, PREPAID.

FRONT

PATRIOTIC CLOVER SALES CO.
Dept. M Bellerose, L. I.

Simulated DIAMOND RINGS

MATCHED BRIDAL PAIR

$1.00 EACH OR BOTH FOR $1.79

As an introductory offer we will send you our exquisitely matched yellow gold plate engagement ring or wedding ring. The engagement ring has the new, popular ADMIRATION setting of a fiery, flashing simulated Diamond Solitaire set off by 6 side brilliants. The wedding ring matches perfectly, having a full wide band of brilliants. Either ring for $1.00 or both for only $1.79. SEND NO MONEY. Just name, address and ring size. Wear ring 10 days. If not satisfied return for full refund. Rush order today.

CONTINENTAL JEWELRY CO.
DEPT. A-120 BELOIT, WIS.

Classified Advertisements

The Purpose of this Department is to put the reader in touch immediately with the newest needfuls for the HOME, OFFICE, FARM, or PERSON; to offer, or seek, an unusual BUSINESS OPPORTUNITY, or to suggest a service that may be performed satisfactorily through correspondence. It will pay a housewife or business man equally well to read these advertisements carefully.

BOOKS WANTED

CASH PAID for books and pamphlets. Send three-cent stamp for folder describing kinds of books we buy.
PENN BOOK COMPANY
Box 2172 Philadelphia, Penn.

EDUCATIONAL

CORRESPONDENCE COURSES and educational books, slightly used. Sold, Rented, Exchanged. All subjects. Satisfaction guaranteed. Cash paid for used courses. Complete details and bargain catalog FREE. Write **NELSON COMPANY, Dept. G-214, 500 Sherman, Chicago.**

NOVELTIES

AMERICANS: Varied assortment patriotic sticker emblems for Cars-Homes-Business, sent complete 25c.
FREDERICK GRAY
Post Office Box 13M Indianapolis, Indiana

NURSES TRAINING SCHOOLS

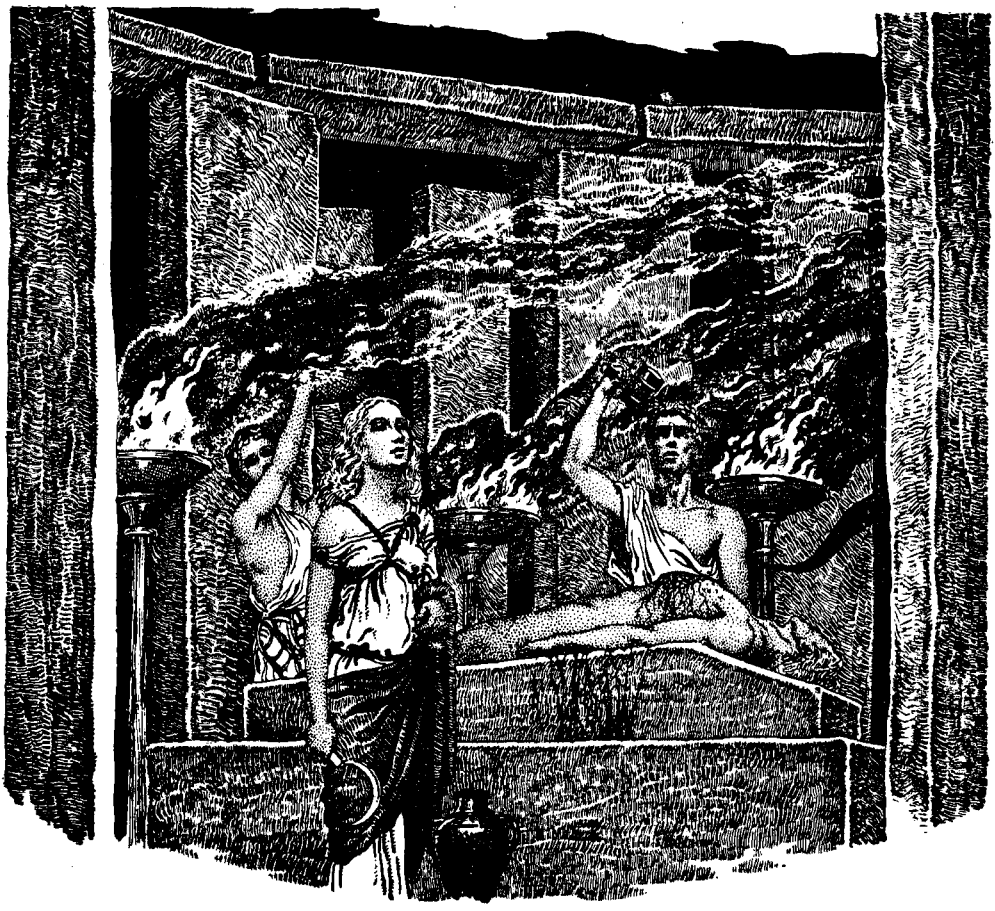
MAKE UP TO $25-$35 WEEK
AS A TRAINED PRACTICAL NURSE! Learn quickly at home. Booklet Free.
CHICAGO SCHOOL OF NURSING, Dept. D-6, Chicago

SONG POEMS WANTED

SONG POEMS wanted to be set to music. Send poem for consideration. Phonographic Recordings Made. FIVE STAR MUSIC MASTERS, 615 Beacon Bldg., Boston, Mass.

SONG WRITERS: SEND US YOUR ORIGINAL POEM AT ONCE LOVE, SACRED, PATRIOTIC OR ANY SUBJECT FOR IMMEDIATE CONSIDERATION AND FREE RHYMING DICTIONARY. RICHARD BROS., 61 WOODS BUILDING, CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED



Creep, Shadow!

By A. MERRITT

CHAPTER 1

FOUR SUICIDES

I UNPACKED my bags at the Explorers' Club gloomily enough. The singularly unpleasant depression with which I had awakened in my berth the night before had refused to be shaken off.

It was like the echo of some nightmare whose details I had forgotten, but which still lurked just over the threshold of consciousness.

Joined to it was another irritation.

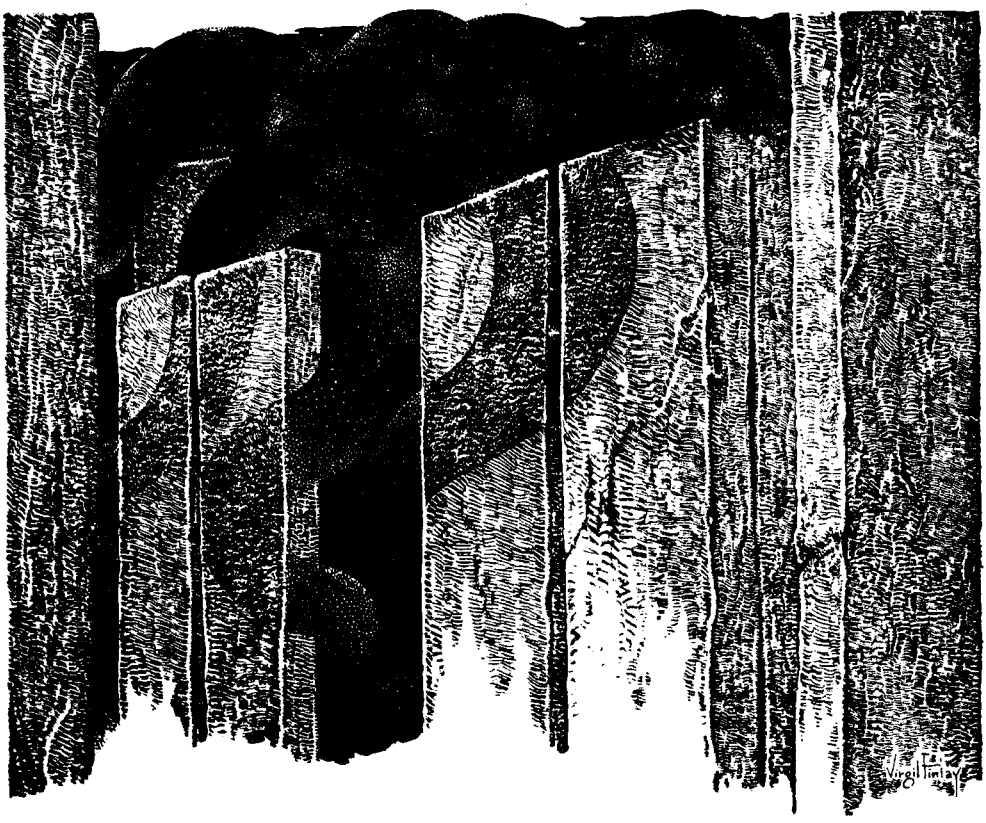
Of course I had not expected any Mayor's Committee to welcome me home. But that neither Bennett nor Ralston had met me began to assume the aspect of a major tragedy of neglect. I had written to both before sailing, and had looked for one of them, at least, to be on the dock to meet me.

They were the closest friends I had, and the queer current of hostility between them had often amused me. They thoroughly liked, yet as thoroughly disapproved of each

Copyright 1934 *by The Frank A. Munsey Company*

This story was published serially in
THE ARGOSY beginning with the issue of September 8, 1934.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED



As the sacrificial hammer fell, a dark shadow descended and squatted ominously over the Cairn

Alan Caranac, modern New Yorker, goes into a strange and terrible realm of five thousand years ago

other. I had the idea that away down under they were closer each to the other than to me; that they might have been Damon and Pythias if each hadn't so disliked the other's attitude toward life; and maybe were Damon and Pythias despite it.

Old Aesop formulated their discordance centuries ago in his fable of the Ant and the Cricket. Bill Bennett was the Ant. The serious-minded, hard-working son of Dr. Lionel Bennett, until recently one of the modern, civilized world's five outstanding experts upon brain pathology. I make the distinction of modern and civilized because I have had proof that what we are pleased to call the uncivilized world has many more such experts, and I have good reason to believe that the ancient world had others much further advanced than those of the modern world, civilized or uncivilized.

Bennett, the elder, had been one of the few specialists whose mind turned upon his work rather than his bank account. Distinguished but p o o r, Bennett, the younger, was about thirty-five, my own age. I knew that his father had rested heavily upon him. I suspected that along some lines, and especially in the realm of the subconscious, the son had outstripped the sire; his mind more flexible, more open. Bill had written me a year ago that his father had died, and that he had associated himself with Dr. Austin Lowell, taking the place of Dr. David Braile who had been killed not long before by a falling chandelier in Dr. Lowell's private hospital.

Dick Ralston was the Cricket. He was heir to a fortune so solid that even the teeth of the depression could only scratch it. Very much the traditional rich man's son of

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

the better sort, but seeing no honor, use, joy nor any other virtue in labor. Happy-go-lucky, clever, generous—but decidedly a first-class idler.

I was the compromise—the bridge on which they could meet. I had my medical degree, but also I had enough money to save me from the grind of practice. Enough to allow me to do as I pleased—which was drifting around the world on ethnological research. Especially in those fields which my medical and allied scientific brethren call superstition—native sorceries, witchcraft, voodoo and the like. In that research I was as earnest as Bill in his.

And he knew it.

Dick, on the other hand, attributed my wanderings to an itching foot inherited from one of my old Breton forbears, a pirate who had sailed out of St. Malo and carved himself a gory reputation in the New World. And ultimately was hanged for it. The peculiar bent of my mind he likewise attributed to the fact that two of my ancestors had been burned as witches in Brittany.

I was perfectly understandable to him. Bill's industry was not so understandable.

I reflected, morosely, that even if I had been away for three years it was too short a time to be forgotten. And then I managed to shake off my gloom and to laugh at myself. After all, they might not have gotten my letters; or they might have had engagements they couldn't break; and each might have thought the other would be on hand.

There was a paper on the bed, the *Evening Sun*. I noticed that it was of the day before. My eye fell upon some headlines. I stopped laughing. The headlines ran:

$5,000,000 COPPER HEIR
KILLS HIMSELF

Richard J. Ralston, Jr., Puts
Bullet Through Head

I read the story:

Richard J. Ralston, Jr., who inherited some $5,000,000 when his father, rich mine owner, died two years ago, was found dead in his bed this morning in his apartments at 35642 Park Avenue. He had shot himself through the head, dying instantly. The pistol with which he had killed himself was lying on the floor, where it had fallen from his hand. The Detective Bureau identified the finger marks on it as his own.

Discovery was made by his butler, John Simpson, who said that he had gone into the room about 8 o'clock, following his usual custom. From the condition of the body Dr. Peabody, of the coroner's office, estimated that Ralston must have shot himself about three o'clock, or approximately five hours before Simpson found him.

THREE o'clock? I felt a little prickling along my spine. Allowing for the difference between ship time and New York time, that was precisely when I had awakened with that strange depression. I read on

If Simpson's story is true, and the police see no reason to doubt it, the suicide could not have been premeditated and must have been the result of some sudden overmastering impulse. This seems to be further indicated by the discovery of a letter Ralston had started to write, and torn up without finishing. The scraps of it were found under a desk in the bedroom where he had tossed them. The letter read:

DEAR BILL,

Sorry I couldn't stay any longer. I wish you would think of the matter as objective and not subjective, no matter how incredible such a thing may seem. If Alan were only here. He knows more—

At this point Ralston had evidently changed his mind and torn up the letter. The police would like to know who "Alan" is and have him explain what it is that he "knows more" about. They also hope that the "Bill" to whom it was to have been sent will identify himself. There is not the slightest doubt as to the case being one of suicide, but it is possible that whatever it was that was "objective and not subjective, no matter how incredible" may throw some light on the motive.

At present absolutely no reason appears to exist to explain why Mr. Ralston should have taken his life. His attorneys, the well-known firm of Winston, Smith & White, have assured the police that his estate is in perfect order, and that there were no "complications" in their client's life. It is a fact that unlike so many sons of rich men, no scandal has ever been attached to Ralston's name.

This is the fourth suicide within three months of men of wealth of approximately Ralston's age, and of comparatively the same habits of life. Indeed, in each of the four cases the circumstances are so similar that the police are seriously contemplating the possibility of a suicide pact.

The first of the four deaths occurred on July 15, when John Marston, internationally known polo player, shot himself through the head in his bedroom in his country house at Locust Valley, Long Island. No cause for his suicide has ever come to light. Like Ralston,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

he was unmarried. On August 6 the body of Walter St. Clair Calhoun was found in his roadster near Riverhead, Long Island. Calhoun had driven his car off the main road, here heavily shaded by trees, into the middle of an open field. There he had put a bullet through his brains. No one ever discovered why. He had been divorced for three years. On August 21 Richard Stanton, millionaire yachtsman and globe-trotter, shot himself through the head while on the deck of his ocean-going yacht Trinclou. This happened the night before he was about to set out on a cruise to South America.

I read on and on . . . the speculations as to the suicide pact, supposedly entered into because of boredom and morbid thrill-hunger . . . the histories of Marston, Calhoun and Stanton . . . Dick's obituary. . . .

I read, only half understanding what it was I read. I kept thinking that it couldn't be true.

There was no reason why Dick should kill himself. In all the world there was no man less likely to kill himself. The theory of the suicide pact was absurdly fantastic, at least so far as he was concerned. I was the "Alan" of the letter, of course. And Bennett was the "Bill." But what was it I knew that had made Dick wish I had been with him?

The telephone buzzed, and the operator said: "Dr. Bennett to see you."

I said: "*Send him up.*" And to myself: "Thank God!"

Bill came in. He was white and drawn, and more like a man still in the midst of a stiff ordeal than one who has passed through it. His eyes held a puzzled horror, as though he were looking less at me than within his mind at whatever was the source of that horror. He held a hand out, absently, and all he said was: "I'm glad you're back, Alan."

I had the newspaper in my other hand. He took it and looked at the date. He said: "Yesterday's. Well, it's all there. All the police know, anyway."

He had said that rather oddly; I asked: "Do you mean you know something that the police don't?"

He answered, evasively I thought: "Oh, they've got their facts all straight. Dick put the bullet through his brain. They're right in linking up those other three deaths—"

I repeated: "What do you know that the police don't know, Bill?"

He said: "That Dick was murdered!"

I looked at him, bewildered: "But if he put the bullet through his own brain—"

He said: "I don't blame you for being puzzled. Nevertheless—I *know* Dick Ralston killed himself, and yet I *know* just as certainly that he was murdered."

He sat down upon the bed; he said: "I need a drink."

I brought out the bottle of Scotch the club steward had thoughtfully placed in my room for home-coming welcome. He poured himself a stiff one. He repeated:

"I'm glad you're back! We've got a tough job ahead of us, Alan."

I poured myself a drink; I asked: "What is it? To find Dick's murderer?"

He answered: "That's yes. But more than that. To stop more murders."

I poured him and myself another drink; I said: "Stop beating about the bush and tell me what it's all about."

He looked at me, thoughtfully; he answered, quietly: "No, Alan. Not yet." He put down his glass. "Suppose you had discovered a new bug, an unknown germ—or thought you had. And had studied it and noted its peculiarities. And suppose you wanted some one to check up. What would you do—give him all your supposed observations first, and then ask him to look into the microscope to verify them? Or simply give him an outline and ask him to look into the microscope and find out for himself?"

"Outline—and find out for himself, of course."

"Exactly. Well, I think I have such a new bug—or a very old one, although it has nothing whatever to do with germs. But I'm not going to tell you any more about it until I put your eye to the microscope. I want your opinion uncolored by mine. Send out for a paper, will you?"

I CALLED the office and told them to get me the latest edition of the *Sun*. When it came, Bill took it. He glanced over the first page, then turned the sheets until he came to what he was looking for.

"Dick's reduced from page one to page five," he said. "But I've gotten it over. Read the first few paragraphs—all the rest is rehash and idle conjecture. Very idle."

I read:

Dr. William Bennett, the eminent brain specialist and associate of Dr. Austin Lowell, the distinguished psychiatrist, visited Police Headquarters this morning and identified him-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

self as the "Bill" of the unfinished letter found in the bedroom of Richard J. Ralston, Jr., after the latter's suicide yesterday morning.

Dr. Bennett said that undoubtedly the letter had been meant for him; that Mr. Ralston had been one of his oldest friends and had recently consulted him for what he might describe roughly as insomnia and bad dreams. Mr. Ralston had, in fact been his guest at dinner the night before. He had wanted Mr. Ralston to spend the night with him, but after consenting, he had changed his mind and gone home to sleep. That was what he had referred to in the opening sentence of his letter. Professional confidence prevented Dr. Bennett from going into further description of Mr. Ralston's symptoms. Asked whether the mental condition of Mr. Ralston might explain why he had killed himself, Dr. Bennett guardedly replied that suicide was always the result of some mental condition.

In spite of my perplexity and sorrow, I couldn't help smiling at that.

The "Alan" referred to in the letter, Dr Bennett said, is Dr. Alan Caranac, who was also an old friend of Mr. Ralston, and who is due in New York today on the Augustus after three years in Northern Africa. Dr. Caranac is well-known in scientific circles for his ethnological researches. Dr. Bennett said that Mr. Ralston had thought that some of his symptoms might be explained by Dr. Caranac because of the latter's study of certain obscure mental aberrations among primitive peoples.

"Now for the kicker," said Bill, and pointed to the next paragraph:

Dr. Bennett talked freely with the reporters after his statement to the police, but could add no essential facts beyond those he had given them. He did say that Mr. Ralston had withdrawn large sums in cash from his accounts during the two weeks before his death, and that there was no evidence of what had become of them. He seemed immediately to regret that he had given this information, saying that the circumstances could have no bearing upon Mr. Ralston's suicide. He reluctantly admitted, however, that the sum might be well over $100,000, and that the police were investigating.

I said: "That looks like blackmail—if it's true."

He said: "I haven't the slightest proof that it is true. But it's what I told the police and the reporters."

"The reporters will soon be here, Alan," he said. "And the police. I'm going. You haven't seen me. You haven't the slightest idea of what it's all about. You haven't heard from Ralston for a year. Tell them that when you get in touch with me, you may have something more to say. But now—you don't know anything. And that's true—you don't. That's your story, and you stick to it."

He walked to the door. I said:

"Wait a minute, Bill. What's the idea behind that bunch of words I've just read?"

He said: "It's a nicely baited hook."

I said: "What do you expect to hook?"

He said: "Dick's murderer."

He turned at the door: "And something else that's right down your alley. A witch."

He shut the door behind him.

CHAPTER II

THE DEMOISELLE DAHUT

NOT long after Bill had gone, a man from the Detective Bureau visited me. It was evident that he regarded the call as waste motion, just a part of the routine. His questions were perfunctory, nor did he ask me if I had seen Bennett. I produced the Scotch and he mellowed. He said:

"If it ain't one thing it's another. If you ain't got money you wear yourself out tryin' to get it. If you got it, then somebody's tryin' all the time to rob you. Or else you go nuts like this poor guy and then what good is your money? This Ralston wasn't a bad guy at that, I hear."

I agreed. He took another drink and left.

Three reporters came; one from the City News and the others from afternoon papers. They asked few questions about Dick, but showed flattering interest in my travels. I was so relieved that I sent for a second bottle of Scotch and told them a few stories about the mirror magic of the Riff women, who believe that at certain times and under certain conditions they can catch the reflections of those they love or hate in their mirrors, and so have power thereafter over their souls.

The City News man said that if he could get the Riff women to teach him that trick, he could lift all the mirror-makers in America out of the depression and get rich doing it. The other two morosely agreed that they knew some editors whose reflections they'd like to catch.

I laughed and said it would be easier to bring over a good old-fashioned Bulgarian

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

mason or two. Then all they need do was to get the mason a job, decoy the editor to the place and have the mason measure his shadow with a string. After that, the mason would put the string in a box and build the box in the wall. In forty days the editor would be dead and his soul be sitting in the box beside the string.

One of the afternoon men glumly said that forty days would be too long to wait for the ones he had in mind. But the other asked, with disarming naïveté, whether I believed such a thing possible. I answered that if a man were strongly enough convinced he would die on a certain day, he would die on that day. Not because his shadow had been measured and the string buried, but because he believed that this was going to kill him. It was purely a matter of suggestion—of autohypnosis. Like the praying to death practiced by the *kahunas*, the warlocks, of the South Seas, of the results of which there was no doubt whatever. Always providing, of course, that the victim knew the *kahuna* was praying his death—and the exact time his death was to occur.

I ought to have known better. The morning papers carried only a few lines to the effect that I had talked to the police and had been unable to throw any light on the Ralston suicide. But the early editions of the naïve reporter's paper featured a special article.

"Want to get rid of your enemies? Get a Riff gal's magic mirror—or bring in a Bulgarian mason. Dr. Alan Caranac, noted explorer, tells how to separate yourself safely from those you don't want around—but the catch is that first you have to make 'em believe you can do it," ran the headlines.

It was a good story, even if it did make me swear in spots. I read it over again and laughed. After all, I'd brought it on myself. The phone rang, and Bill was on the line. He asked abruptly:

"What put it in your head to talk to that reporter about shadows?"

He sounded jumpy. I said:

"Nothing. Why shouldn't I have talked to him about shadows?"

He didn't answer for a moment. Then he asked:

"Nothing happened to direct your mind to that subject? Nobody suggested it?"

"You're getting curiouser and curiouser, as Alice puts it. But no, Bill, I brought the matter up all by myself. And no shadow fell upon me whispering in my ear—"

He interrupted, harshly: "Don't talk like that!"

And now I was truly surprised, for there was panic in Bill's voice.

"There really wasn't any reason. It just happened," I repeated. "What's it all about, Bill?"

"Never mind now." I wondered even more at the relief in his voice. He swiftly changed the subject: "Dick's funeral is tomorrow. I'll see you there."

Now the one thing I won't be coerced or persuaded into doing is to go to the funeral of a friend. Unless there are interesting and unfamiliar rites connected with it, it's senseless. I want to remember friends as they were—alive, alert, capable, eager. The coffin picture superimposes itself, and I lose my friends. The animals order things much better, to my way of thinking. They hide themselves and die. Bill knew how I felt, so I said:

"You'll not see *me* there." To shut off any discussion, I asked:

"Had any nibble at your witch bait?"

"Yes and no. Not the real strike I'm hoping for, but attention from unexpected quarters. Dick's lawyers called me up after I'd left you and asked what he had told me about those cash withdrawals. They said they'd been trying to find out what he had done with the money, but couldn't. They wouldn't believe me, of course, when I said I knew absolutely nothing; that I had only vague suspicions and had tried a shot in the dark. I don't blame them. Stanton's executor called me up this morning to ask the same thing. Said Stanton had drawn substantial amounts of cash just before he died, and they hadn't been able to trace it."

I whistled:

"That's queer. How about Calhoun and Marston? If they did the same, it'll begin to smell damned fishy."

"I'm trying to find out," he said. "Good by—"

"Wait a minute, Bill," I said. "I'm a good waiter, and all of that. But I'm getting mighty curious. When do I see you, and what do you want me to do in the meantime?"

When he answered his voice was as grave as I'd ever heard it.

"Alan, sit tight until I can lay the cards before you. I don't want to say more now,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

but, trust me, there's a good reason. I'll tell you one thing, though. That interview of yours is another hook—and I'm not sure it isn't baited even better than mine."

THAT was on Tuesday. Obviously, I was puzzled and curious to a degree. So much so that if it had been anybody but Bill who had sat me down in my little corner chair and told me to be quiet, I would have been exceedingly angry. But Bill knew what he was about—I was sure of that. So I stayed put.

On Wednesday, Dick was buried. I went over my notes and started the first chapter of my book on Moroccan sorceries. Thursday night, Bill called up.

"There's a small dinner party at Dr. Lowell's tomorrow night," he said. "A Dr. de Keradel and his daughter. I want you to come. I'll promise you'll be interested."

De Keradel? That name had a familiar sound. "Who is he?" I asked.

"Rene de Keradel, the French psychiatrist. You must have read some of his—"

"Yes, of course," I interrupted. "He took up some of Charcot's hypnotic experiments at the Salpetriere didn't he? Carried them on from the point where Charcot had stopped. Left the Saltpetriere under a cloud some years ago. Subjects died, or he was too unorthodox, or something?"

"That's the chap."

I said: "I'll be there. I'd like to meet him."

"Good," said Bill. "Dinner's at 7:30. Wear your dinner jacket. And come an hour ahead of time. There's a girl who wants to talk to you before the company comes, as we used to say."

"A girl?" I asked, astonished.

"Helen," said Bill with a chuckle. "And don't you disappoint her. You're her hero." He hung up.

Helen was Bill's sister. About ten years younger than I. I hadn't seen her for fifteen years. An impish sort of kid, I recalled. Eyes sort of slanting and yellow brown. Hair a red torch. Gawky when I saw her last and inclined to be fat. Used to follow me around when I was visiting Bill during college vacations, and sit and stare at me without speaking until it made me so nervous I stuttered.

Never could tell whether it was silent adoration or sheer deviltry. That was when she was about twelve. Nor could I forget how she had led me, apparently innocently, to sit on a subterranean nest of hornets; nor the time when, going to bed, I had found it shared by a family of garter snakes. The first might have been an accident, although I had my doubts, but the second wasn't. I had dumped the snakes out the window and never by word, look or gesture referred to it, having my reward in the child's bafflement at my reticence and her avid but necessarily mute curiosity. I knew she had gone through Smith College and had been studying art in Florence. I wondered what she had grown to be.

I read over some of de Keradel's papers at the Academy of Medicine Library next day. He was a queer bird without doubt, with some extraordinarily arresting theories. I didn't wonder that the Salpetriere had eased him out. Stripped of their scientific verbiage, the framework of his main idea was startlingly like that expounded to me by the Many-Times-Born Abbot of the Lamasery at Gyang-tse, in Tibet. A holy man and an accomplished wonder-worker, a seeker of knowledge along strange paths, what would be loosely called a sorcerer by the superstitious. Also by a Greek priest near Delphi whose Christian cloak covered a pure case of pagan atavism. He offered to demonstrate his hypothesis, and did. He nearly convinced me. Indeed, visualizing again what he had made me see, I was not sure that he hadn't convinced me.

I began to feel a strong interest in this Dr. de Keradel. The name was Breton, like my own, and as unusual. Another recollection flitted through my mind. There was a reference to the de Keradels in the chronicles of the de Caranacs, as we were once named. I looked it up. There had been no love lost between the two families, to put it mildly. Altogether, what I read blew my desire to meet Dr. de Keradel up to fever point.

I WAS half an hour late getting to Dr. Lowell's. The butler showed me into the library. A girl got up from a big chair and came toward me with hand outstretched.

"Hello, Alan," she said.

I blinked at her. She wasn't so tall, but her body had all the lovely contours the sculptors of Athens' Golden Age gave their dancing girls. The provocative dress of filmy black she wore hid none of them. Her hair was burnished copper and helmeted her small head. The heavy chignon at the nape of her neck showed she had resisted the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

bob. Her eyes were golden amber, and tilted delicately. Her nose was small and straight and her chin rounded. Her skin was not the creamy white that so often goes with red heads, but a delicate golden. It was a head and face that might have served as the model for one of Alexander's finest golden coins. Faintly archaic, touched with the antique beauty. I blinked again. I blurted:

"You're never—Helen!"

Her eyes sparkled, the impishness that my experience with the hornets had set indelibly in my memory danced over her face. She sighed:

"The same, Alan! The same! And you—oh, let me look at you! Yes, still the hero of my girlhood! The same keen, dark face—like—like—I used to call you Lancelot of the Lake, Alan—to myself of course. The same lithe, tall and slender body—I used to call you the Black Panther, too, Alan. And do you remember how like a panther you leaped when the hornets stung you—"

She bent her head, her rounded shoulders shaking. I said:

"You little devil! I always knew you did that deliberately."

She said, muffled:

"I'm not laughing, Alan. I'm sobbing."

She looked up at me, and her eyes were indeed wet, but I was sure not with any tears of regret. She said:

"Alan, for long, long years I've waited to know something. Waited to hear you tell me something. Not to tell me that you love me, darling.—No! No! I always knew that you were going to do that, sooner or later. This is something else—"

I was laughing, but I had a queer mixed feeling, too. I said:

"I'll tell you anything. Even that I love you—and maybe mean it."

She said: "*Did* you find those snakes in your bed? Or did they crawl out before you got in?"

I said again: "You little devil!"

She said: "But were they *there?*"

"Yes, they were."

She sighed contentedly:

"Well, there's one complex gone forever. Now I know. You were so darned superior at times I just couldn't help it."

She held her face up to me:

"Since you're going to love me, Alan, you might as well kiss me."

I kissed her, properly. She might have been fooling with me about having been her girlhood hero, but there was no fooling about my kiss—nor the way she responded to it. She shivered and laid her head on my shoulder. She said, dreamily: "And there's another complex gone. Where am I going to stop?"

Somebody coughed at the doorway. Somebody else murmured, apologetically: "Ah, but we intrude."

Helen dropped her arms from around my neck, and we turned. In a way, I realized that the butler and another man were standing at the door. But all I could focus my eyes upon was the girl – or woman – who stood there with them.

You know how it is when you're riding in the subway, or at the theater, or at a race track and suddenly one face, for some reason or no reason, thrusts itself out from the crowd, and it's as though your mental spotlight was turned on it and every other face gets misty and recedes into the background. That often happens to me. Something in the face that stirs some old forgotten memory, no doubt. Or stirs the memory of our ancestors whose ghosts are always peering through our eyes. Seeing this girl was like that, only far more so.

I couldn't see anything else – not even Helen.

She had the bluest eyes I've ever seen, or rather eyes of a curious deep violet. They were big and unusually wide apart, with long curling black lashes and slimly penciled black eyebrows that almost met above her high-arched but delicately modeled nose. You felt, rather than saw, their color. Her forehead was broad, but whether it was low I could not tell, for it was coifed with braids of palest gold, and there were little ends of hair that curled up all over her head, and they were so fine and silken that the light in the hall shining through them made a queer silver-gilt aureole around her head. Her mouth was a bit large, but beautifully formed and daintily sensuous.

Her skin was a miracle, white, but vital—as though moon fires shone behind it.

She was tall almost as I, exquisitely curved, deep bosomed. Her breasts echoed the betrayal of her lips. Her head and face and shoulders came like a lily out of the calyx of a shimmering sea-green gown.

She was exquisite—but I had swift understanding that there was nothing heavenly about the blue of her eyes. And nothing saintly about the aureole about her head.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

She was perfection – and I felt a swift hatred against her, understanding, as the pulse of it passed, how one could slash a painting that was a masterpiece of beauty, or take a hammer and destroy a statue that was another such masterpiece–if it evoked such hatred as that which I, for that fleeting moment, felt.

Then I thought:

Do I hate you–or do I fear you?

It was all, mind you, in a breath.

Helen was moving by me, hand outstretched. There was no confusion about Helen. Our embrace that had been interrupted might have been a simple handshake. She said, smiling and gracious:

"I am Helen Bennett. Dr. Lowell asked me to receive you. You are Dr. de Keradel, aren't you?"

I looked at the man who was bending over her hand, kissing it. He straightened, and I felt a queer shock of bewilderment. Bill had said I was to meet Dr. de Keradel and his daughter. But this man looked no older than the girl–if she was his daughter. True, the silver in the gold of his hair was a little paler; true, the blue of his eyes had not the violet-purple of hers. . . .

I thought: *But neither of them has any age!* And on top of that I thought rather savagely: *What the devil's the matter with me anyway?*

The man said:

"I am Dr. de Keradel. And this is my daughter."

The girl–or woman–seemed now to be regarding both Helen and me with faint amusement. Dr. de Keradel said with, I thought, curious precision:

"The Demoiselle Dahut d'Ys," he hesitated, then finished–"de Keradel."

Helen said:

"And this is Dr. Alan Caranac."

I was looking at the girl–or woman. The name of Dahut d'Ys fingered half-forgotten chords of memory. And as Helen named me, I saw the violet eyes dilate, become enormous, the straight brows contract until they met above the nose in a slender bar. I felt the glance of her eyes strike and encompass me. She seemed to be seeing me for the first time. And in her eyes was something threatening – possessive. Her body tensed. She said, as though to herself:

"Alain de Carnac. . . ."

She glanced from me to Helen. There was calculation in that glance, appraisal. Contemptuous indifference, too–if I read it aright. A queen might so have looked upon some serving wench who had dared to lift eyes to her lover.

Whether I read the glance aright or not, Helen evidently got something of the same thought. She turned to me and said sweetly: "Darling, I'm ashamed of you. Wake up!"

With the side of her little high-heeled slipper she gave me a surreptitious and vigorous kick on the shin.

Just then Bill came in, and with him a dignified, white-haired gentleman I knew must be Dr. Lowell.

I don't know when I had ever been so glad to see Bill.

CHAPTER III

THEORIES OF DR. DE KERADEL

I GAVE Bill the old Fraternity highsign of distress, and after introductions he bore me away, leaving the Demoiselle Dahut to Helen and Dr. de Keradel with Dr. Lowell. I felt an urgent need for a drink, and said so. Bill passed me the brandy and soda without comment. I drank a stiff brandy neat.

Helen had bowled me off my feet, but that had been a pleasant upset, nothing that called for any alcoholic lever to right me. The Demoiselle Dahut had been an entirely different matter. She was so disconcerting. It occurred to me that if you compared yourself to a ship bowling along under full sail, with your mind as a capable navigator and through charted seas, Helen was a squall that fitted normally into the picture–but the Demoiselle was a blow from a new quarter entirely, heading the ship into totally strange waters. What you knew of navigation wouldn't help you a bit. I said:

"Helen could blow you into Port o' Paradise but the other could blow you into Port o' Hell."

Bill didn't say anything, only watched me. I poured a second brandy. Bill said mildly:

"There'll be cocktails and wine at dinner."

I said: "Fine," and drank the brandy.

I thought:

It's not her infernal beauty that's got me going. But why on earth did I hate her so when I first saw her?

I didn't hate her now. All I felt was a burning curiosity. But why did I have that

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"The shadows sprang out of the tapestry and ringed me, closer and closer"

vague sense of having long known her? And that not so vague idea that she knew me better than I did her? I muttered:

"She makes you think of the sea, at that."

Bill said: "Who?"

I said: "The Demoiselle d'Ys."

He stepped back; he said, as though something was strangling him:

"Who's the Demoiselle D'Ys?"

I looked at him, suspiciously; I said: "Don't you know the names of your guests? That girl down there—the Demoiselle Dahut d'Ys de Keradel."

Bill said, rather dumbly: "No, I didn't know that. All Lowell introduced her by was the de Keradel part of it."

After a minute, he said: "Probably another drink won't hurt you. I'll join you."

We drank; he said, casually:

"Never met them till tonight. De Keradel called on Lowell yesterday morning—as one eminent psychiatrist upon another. Lowell was interested, and invited him and his daughter to dinner. The old boy is fond of Helen, and ever since she came back to town she's been hostess at his parties. She's very fond of him, too."

He drank his brandy and set down the glass. He said, still casually:

"I understand de Keradel has been here for a year or more. Apparently, though, he never got around to visiting us until those interviews of mine and yours appeared."

I jumped up as the implication of that struck me. I said:

"You mean—"

"I don't mean anything. I simply point out the coincidence."

"But if they had anything to do with Dick's death, why would they risk coming here?"

"To find out how much we know—if anything." He hesitated. "It may mean nothing. But—it's precisely the sort of thing I thought might happen when I baited my hook. And de Keradel and his daughter don't exactly

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

disqualify as the sort of fish I expected to catch—and especially now I know about the d'Ys part. Yes—especially."

He came round the table and put his hands on my shoulders:

"Alan, what I'm thinking wouldn't seem as insane to you, maybe, as it does to me. It's not Alice in Wonderland, but Alice in Devil-land. I want you tonight to say anything that comes into your head. Just that. Don't be held back by politeness, or courtesy, or conventions or anything else. If what you want to say is insulting—let it be so. Don't bother about what Helen may think. Forget Lowell. Say whatever comes into your mind. If de Keradel makes any assertions with which you don't agree, don't listen politely—challenge him. If it makes him lose his temper, all the better Be just alcoholic enough to slip out of any inhibitions of courtesy. You talk, I listen. Do you get it?"

I laughed and said:

"*In vino veritas.* But your idea is to make my *vino* bring out the *veritas* in the other party. Sound psychology. All right, Bill, I'll take another small one."

He said: "You know your limit. But watch your step."

WE WENT down to dinner. I was feeling interested, amused and devil-may-care. The image I had of the Demoiselle was simplified to a mist of silver-gold hair over two splotches of purple-blue in a white face. On the other hand, Helen's was still the sharp-cut, antique coin. We sat down at table. Dr. Lowell was at the head, at his left de Keradel, and at his right the Demoiselle Dahut. Helen sat beside de Keradel and I beside the Demoiselle. Bill sat between me and Helen. It was a nicely arranged table, with tall candles instead of electrics. The butler brought cocktails. I lifted mine to Helen and said:

"You are a lovely antique coin, Helen. Alexander the Great minted you. Some day I will put you in my pocket."

Dr. Lowell looked a bit startled. But Helen clinked glasses and murmured:

"You will never lose me, will you darling?"

I said:

"No, sweetheart, nor will I give you away, nor let anybody steal you, my lovely antique coin."

There was the pressure of a soft shoulder against me. I looked away from Helen and straight into the eyes of the Demoiselle. They weren't just purple-blue splotches now. They were the most extraordinary eyes—big, and clear as a tropic shoal and little orchid sparks darted through them like the play of the sun through a tropic shoal when you turn over and look up through the clear water.

I said:

"Demoiselle Dahut—why do you make me think of the sea? I have seen the Mediterranean the exact color of your eyes. And the crests of the waves were as white as your skin. And there was sea-weed like your hair. Your fragrance is the fragrance of the sea, and you walk like a wave—"

Helen drawled:

"How poetic you are, darling. Perhaps you'd better eat your soup before you take another cocktail."

I said:

"Sweetheart, you are my antique coin. But you are not yet in my pocket. Nor am I in yours. I will have another cocktail before I eat my soup."

She flushed at that. I felt bad about saying it. But I caught a glance from Bill that heartened me. And the Demoiselle's eyes would have repaid me for any remorse—if I hadn't just then felt stir that inexplicable hot hatred, and knew quite definitely now that fear did lurk within it. She laid her hand lightly on mine. It had a curious tingling warmth. At the touch, the strange repulsion vanished. I realized her beauty with an almost painful acuteness. She said:

"You love—the old things. It is because you are of the ancient blood—the blood of Armorica. Do you seem to remember—"

My cocktail went splashing to the floor Bill said:

"Oh, I beg your pardon, Alan. That was awkward of me. Briggs, bring Dr. Caranac another."

I said:

"That's all right, Bill."

I hoped I said it easily, because deep in me was anger, wondering how long it had been between that "remember" of the Demoiselle's and the overturning of my glass. When she said it, the tingling warmth of her had seemed to concentrate itself into a point of fire, a spark that shot up my arm into my brain. And instead of the pleasant candle-lighted room, I saw a vast plain covered with huge stones arranged in ordered

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

aisles all marching to a central circle of monoliths within which was a gigantic cairn. I knew it to be Carnac, that place of mystery of the Druids and before them of a forgotten people, from which my family had derived its name, changed only by an additional syllable through the centuries.

But it was not the Carnac I had known when in Brittany. This place was younger; its standing stones upright, in place; not yet gnawed by the teeth of untold centuries. There were people, hundreds of them, marching along the avenues to the monolithed circle. And although I knew it was daylight, a blackness seemed to hover over the crypt that was the circle's heart. Nor could I see the ocean. Where it should have been, and far away, were tall towers of grey and red stone, misty outlines of walls as of a great city. And as I stood there, long and long it seemed to me, slowly the fear crept up my heart like a rising tide. With it crept, side by side, cold, implacable hatred and rage.

I had heard Bill speaking—and was back in the room. The fear was gone. The wrath had remained.

I looked into the face of the Demoiselle Dahut. I thought I read triumph there, and a subtle amusement. I was quite sure of what had happened, and that there was no need of answering her interrupted question—if it had been interrupted. She knew. It was hypnotism of sorts, suggestion raised to the nth degree. I thought that if Bill was right in his suspicions, the Demoiselle Dahut had not been very wise to play a card like this so soon—either that, or very sure of herself. I closed my mind quickly to that thought.

Bill, Lowell and de Keradel were talking, Helen listening and watching me out of the corner of her eye. I whispered to the Demoiselle:

"I knew a witch-doctor down in Zululand who could do that same thing, Demoiselle de Keradel. He called the trick 'sending out the soul.' He was not so beautiful as you are; perhaps that is why he had to take so much more time to do it."

I was about to add that she had been as swift as the striking of a deadly snake, but held that back.

She did not trouble to deny. She asked:

"Is that all you think—Alain de Carnac?"

I laughed again:

"No, I think that your voice is also of the sea."

And so it was; the softest, sweetest contralto I'd ever heard; low and murmurous and lulling, like the whisper of waves on a long smooth beach. She said:

"But is that a compliment then? Many times you have compared me to the sea tonight. Is not the sea—treacherous?"

"Yes," I said, and let her make what she would of that answer. She did not seem offended.

THE dinner went on with talk of this and that. It was a good dinner, and so was the wine. The butler kept my glass filled so faithfully that I wondered whether Bill had given him orders. The Demoiselle was cosmopolitan in her points of view, witty, undeniably charming—to use that much misused word. She had the gift of being able to be what her conversation implied she was. There was nothing exotic, nothing mysterious about her now. She was only a modern, well-informed, cultivated young woman of extraordinary beauty. Helen was delightful. There wasn't a single thing for me to grow unpleasantly argumentative about, nor discourteous, nor insulting.

I thought Bill was looking a bit puzzled; disconcerted — like a prophet who has foretold some happening which shows not the slightest sign of materializing. If de Keradel was interested in Dick's death, there was nothing to show it. For some time Lowell and he had been absorbed in low-toned discussion to the exclusion of the rest of us. Suddenly I heard Lowell say:

"But surely you do not believe in the objective reality of such beings?"

The question brought me sharply to attention. I remembered Dick's torn note—he had wanted Bill to consider something as objective instead of subjective; I saw that Bill was listening intently. The Demoiselle's eyes were upon Lowell, faint amusement in them.

De Keradel answered:

"I *know* they are objective."

Dr. Lowell asked, incredulity in his voice:

"You believe that these creatures, these demons—actually existed?"

"And still exist," said de Keradel. "Reproduce the exact conditions under which those who had the ancient wisdom evoked these beings—forces, presences, powers, call them what you will—and the doors shall open and They come through. That Bright One the Egyptians named Isis will stand before us

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

as of old, challenging us to lift Her veil. And that Dark Power stronger than she, whom the Egyptians named Set and Typhon, but who had another name in the shrines of an older and wiser race—It will make itself manifest. Yes, Dr. Lowell, and still others will come through the opened doors to teach us, to counsel us, to aid and obey us—"

"Or to command us, my father," said the Demoiselle, almost tenderly.

"Or to command us," echoed de Keradel, mechanically; some of the color had drained from his face, and I thought there was fear in the glance he gave his daughter.

I touched Bill's foot with mine, and felt an encouraging pressure. I raised my wine and squinted through it at de Keradel. I said, irritatingly explanatory:

"Dr. de Keradel is a true showman. If one provides the right theater, the right scenery, the right supporting cast, the right music and script and cues—the right demons or whatnot bounce out from the wings as the stars of the show. Well, I have seen some rather creditable illusions produced under such conditions. Real enough to deceive most amateurs—"

De Keradel's eyes dilated; he half rose from his chair; he whispered:

"Amateur! Do you imply that *I* am an amateur?"

I said, urbanely, still looking at my glass:

"Not at all. I said you were a showman."

He mastered his anger with difficulty; he said to Lowell:

"They are not illusions, Dr. Lowell. There is a pattern, a formula, to be observed. Is there anything more rigid than that formula by which the Catholic Church establishes communion with *its* God? The chanting, the prayers, the gestures—even the intonation of the prayers—all are fixed. Is not every ritual—Mohammedan, Buddhist, Shintoist, every act of worship throughout the world, in all religions—as rigidly prescribed? The mind of man recognizes that only by exact formula can it touch the minds that are—not human. It is memory of an ancient wisdom, Dr. Caranac—but of that no more now. *I* tell you again that what comes upon my stage is not—illusion."

I asked: "How do you know?"

He answered, quietly: "I do know."

Dr. Lowell said, placatingly: "Extremely strange, extremely realistic visions can be induced by combinations of sounds, odors, movements and colors. There even seem to be combinations which can create in different subjects approximately the same visions—establish similar emotional rhythms. But I have never had evidence that these visions were anything but subjective—"

He paused, and I saw his hands clench, the knuckles whiten; he said, slowly:

"Except—once."

De Keradel was watching him, the clenched hands could not have escaped his notice. He asked:

"And that once?"

Lowell answered, with a curious harshness: "I have no evidence."

De Keradel went on: "But there is another element in this evocation which is not of the stage—nor of the showman, Dr. Caranac. It is, to use a chemical term, a catalyst. The necessary element to bring about a required result—itself remaining untouched and unchanged. It is a human element—a woman or man or child—who is *en rapport* with the Being evoked.

Of such was the Pythoness at Delphi, who upon her tripod threw her mind open to the god and spoke with his voice. Of such were the Priestesses of Isis of the Egyptians, and of Ishtar of the Babylonians—themselves the one and the same. Of such was the Priestess of Hecate, Goddess of Hell, whose secret rites were lost until I rediscovered them. Of such was the warrior-king who was Priest of tentacled Khalk-ru, the Kraken God of the Uighurs, and of such was that strange priest at whose summoning came the Black God of the Scyths, in the form of a monstrous frog—"

Bill broke in:

"But these worships are of the far distant past. Surely, none has believed in them for many a century. Therefore this peculiar line of priests and priestesses must long ago have died out. How today could one be found?"

I THOUGHT the Demoiselle shot de Keradel a warning look, and was about to speak. He ignored her, swept away by this idea that ruled him, forced to expound, to justify it. He said:

"But you are wrong. They *do* live. They live in the brains of those who sprang from them. They sleep in the brains of their descendants. They sleep until one comes who knows how to awaken them. And to that awakener—what reward! Not the golden and glittering trash in the tomb of some Tutankh-Amen, not the sterile loot of some

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Genghis Khan, or of Attila . . . shining pebbles and worthless metal . . . playthings. But storehouses of memories, hives of knowledge – knowledge that sets its possessor so high above all other men that he is as a god."

I said, politely:

"I'd like to be a god for a time. Where can I find such storehouse? Or open such hive? It would be worth a few stings to become a god."

The veins throbbed in his temples; he said:

"You mock. Nevertheless, I will give you a hint. Once Dr. Charcot hypnotized a girl who had long been a subject of his experiments. He sent her deeper into the hypnotic sleep than ever he had dared before with any subject. Suddenly he heard another voice than hers coming from her throat. It was a man's voice, the rough voice of a French peasant. He questioned that voice. It told him many things–things the girl could not possibly have known. The voice spoke of incidents of the Jacquerie. And the Jacquerie was six hundred years before.

Dr. Charcot took down what that voice told him. Later, he investigated, minutely. He verified. He traced the girl's parentage. She had come straight down from a leader of that peasant uprising. He tried again. He pushed past that voice to another. And this voice, a woman's, told him of things that had happened a thousand years ago. Told them in intimate detail, as one who had been a spectator of these happenings. And again he investigated. And again he found that what the voice had told him was true."

I asked, even more politely:

"And have we now arrived at transmigration of souls?"

He answered, violently:

"You dare to mock! What Charcot did was to pierce through veil upon veil of memory for a thousand years. I have gone back through the veils of memory not one thousand years. I have gone back ten thousand. I, de Keradel, tell you so."

Lowell said:

"But Dr. de Keradel–memory is not carried by the germ plasm. Physical characteristics, weaknesses, predilections, coloration, shape and so on–yes. The son of a violinist can inherit his father's hands, his talent, his ear–but not the memory of the notes that his father played. Not his father's–memories."

De Keradel said:

"You are wrong. Those memories *can* be carried. In the brain. Or rather, in that which uses the brain as its instrument. I do not say that every one inherits these memories of their ancestors. Brains are not standardized. Nature is not a uniform workman. In some, the cells that carry these memories seem to be lacking. In others they are incomplete, blurred, having many hiatuses. But in others, a few, they are complete, the records clear, to be real like a printed book if the needle of consciousness, the eye of consciousness, can be turned upon them."

He ignored me; to Dr. Lowell he said with intense earnestness:

"I tell you, Dr. Lowell, that *this is so*–in spite of all that has been written of the germ plasm, the chromosomes, the genes–the little carriers of heredity. I tell you I have *proved* it to be so. And I tell you that there *are* minds in which are memories that go back and back to a time when man was not yet man. Back to the memories of his ape-like forefathers. Back further even than that–to the first amphibians who crawled out of the sea and began the long climb up the ladder of evolution to become what we are today."

I had no desire now to interrupt, no desire to anger–the man's intensity of belief was too strong. He said:

"Dr. Caranac has spoken, contemptuously, of the transmigration of souls. I say that man can imagine nothing that cannot be, and that he who speaks contemptuously of any belief therefore is an ignorant man. I say that it is this inheritance of memories which is at the bottom of the belief in reincarnation–perhaps the belief in immortality. Let me take an illustration from one of your modern toys–the phonograph. What we call consciousness is a needle that, running along the dimensions of time, records upon certain cells its experiences. Quite as the recording needle of a phonograph does upon the master disks.

"It can run this needle back over these cells after they have been stored away, turning the graphs upon them into–memories. Hearing again, seeing again, living again, the experiences recorded on them. Not always can the consciousness find one of these disks it seeks. Then we say that we have forgotten. Sometimes the graphs are not deep cut enough, the disks blurred–

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

and then we say memory is hazy, incomplete.

"The ancestral memories, the ancient disks, are stored in another part of the brain, away from those that carry the memories of this life. Obviously this must be so, else there would be confusion, and the human animal would be hampered by intrusion of memories having no relation to his present environment. In the ancient days, when life was simpler and the environment not so complex, the two sets of memories were closer.

"That is why we say that ancient man relied more upon his 'intuitions' and less upon reasoning. That is why primitive men today do the same. But as time went on, and life grew more complex, those who depended less upon the ancestral memories than those which dealt with the problems of their own time—those were the ones with the better chance to survive. Once the cleavage had begun, it must perforce have continued rapidly—like all such evolutionary processes.

"Nature does not like to lose entirely anything it has once created. Therefore it is that at a certain stage of its development the human embryo has the gills of the fish, and at a later stage the hair of the ape. And, therefore, it is that in certain men and women today, these storehouses of ancient memories are fully stocked—to be opened, Dr. Caranac, and having been opened, to be read."

I smiled and drank another glass of wine.

Lowell said:

"That is all strongly suggestive, Dr. de Keradel. If your theory is correct, then these inherited memories would without doubt appear as former lives to those who could recall them. They could be a basis of the doctrine of transmigration of souls, of reincarnation. How else *could* the primitive mind account for them?"

De Keradel said:

"They explain many things—the thought of the Chinese that unless a man have a son, he dies indeed. The folk saying—'A man lives in his children—'"

Lowell said:

"The new-born bee knows precisely the law and duties of the hive. It does not have to be taught to fan, to clean, to mix the pollen and the nectar into the jellies that produce the queen and the drone, the different jelly that is placed in the cell of the worker. None teaches it the complex duties of the hive. The knowledge, the memory, is in the egg, the wriggler, the nymph. It is true, too, of the ants, and of many insects. But it is not true of man, nor of any other mammal."

De Keradel said:

"It is true also of—man."

CHAPTER IV

THE LOST CITY OF YS

THERE was a devil of a lot of truth in what de Keradel had said. I had come across manifestations of that same ancestral memory in odd corners of the earth. I had been burning to corroborate him, despite that excusable dig of his at my ignorance. I would have liked to talk to him as one investigator to a far better informed other one.

Instead I drained my glass and said severely: "Briggs—I have not had a drink for five minutes," and then to the table in general: "Just a moment. Let us be logical. Anything so important as the soul and its travels deserves the fullest consideration. Dr. de Keradel began this discussion by asserting the objective existence of what the showman produced. That is correct, Dr. de Keradel?"

He answered, stiffly: "Yes."

I said: "Dr. de Keradel then adduced certain experiments of Dr. Charcot in hypnotism. Those cases are not convincing to me. In the South Seas, in Africa, in Kamchatka, I have heard the most arrant fakirs speak not in two or three but in half a dozen voices. It is a well-known fact that a hypnotized subject will sometimes speak in different voices. It is quite as well known that a schizoid, a case of multiple personality, will speak in voices ranging from high soprano to bass. And all this without ancestral memories being involved. It is a symptom of their condition. Nothing more. Am I right, Dr. Lowell?"

Lowell said: "You are."

I said: "As for what Charcot's subjects told him—who knows what they had heard their grandmothers say? Stories passed down by the family—heard when children, treasured by the sub-consciousness. Built up, improvements suggested, by Charcot himself. Charcot finds two or three points true, naturally. There is none so credulous as he who seeks evidence to support his *idée fixe*,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

his pet theory. So these few points become all. Well, I am not so credulous as Charcot Dr. de Keradel."

He said: "I read your interviews in the newspaper. I seemed to detect a certain amount of credulity there, Dr. Caranac."

So he *had* read the interview. I felt Bill press my foot again. I said:

"I tried to make plain to the reporters that belief in the hokum was necessary to make the hokum effective. I admit that to the victim of his belief it doesn't make much difference whether it was hokum or reality. But that doesn't mean that the hokum is real or can affect anybody else. And I tried to make plain that the defense against the hokum is very simple. It is—don't believe it."

The veins of his forehead began to twitch again. He said: "By hokum you mean, I assume, nonsense."

"More than that," I said, cheerfully. Bunk!"

Dr. Lowell looked pained. I drank my wine, and grinned at the Demoiselle.

Helen said: "Your manners aren't so good tonight, darling."

I said: "Manners—the deuce! What're manners in a discussion of goblins, incarnation, ancestral memories and Isis, Set and the Black God of the Scyths who looked like a frog? Now I'm going to tell you something, Dr. de Keradel. I've been in a lot of out of the way corners of this globe. I went there hunting for goblins and demons. And in all my travels I've never seen one thing that couldn't be explained on the basis of hypnotism, mass suggestion, or trickery. Get that Not one thing. And I've seen a lot."

That was a lie—but I wanted to see the effect on him. I saw it. The veins in his temples were twitching more than ever, his lips were white. I said:

"Years ago I had a brilliant idea which puts the whole problem in its simplest form. The brilliant idea was based on the fact that the hearing is probably the last sense to die; that after the heart stops the brain continues to function as long as it has enough oxygen; and that while the brain does function, although every sense is dead—it can have experiences that seem to last for days and weeks, although the actual dream lasts but a second.

" 'Heaven and Hell, Inc.' That was my idea. 'Insure yourself an immortality of joy!' 'Give your enemy an immortality of torment!' To be done by expert hypnotists, masters of suggestion, sitting at the bedside of the dying and whispering into his ear that which the brain was to dramatize, after hearing and every other sense was dead—"

The Demoiselle drew a sharp breath. De Keradel was staring at me with a strange intentness.

"Well, there it was," I went on. "For a sufficient sum you could promise, and actually give, your client the immortality he desired. Any kind he wanted—from the houri-haunted Paradise of Mahomet to the angel choirs of Paradise. And if the sum were sufficient, and you could gain access, you could whisper into the ear of your employer's enemy the Hell he was going into for æon after æon. And I'll bet he'd go into it. That was my 'Heaven and Hell, Inc.' "

"A sweet idea, darling," murmured Helen.

"A sweet idea, yes," I said, bitterly. "Let me tell you what it did for me. It happens that it's entirely feasible. Very well—consider me, the inventor. If there is a delectable life after death, will I enjoy it? Not at all. I'll be thinking—*this is just a vision in the dying cells of my brain. It has no objective reality.* Nothing that could happen to me in that future existence, assuming it to be real, could be real to me.

"I would think—Oh, yes, very ingenious of me to create such ideas, *but, after all, they're only in the dying cells of my brain.* Of course," I said, grimly, "there is a compensation. If I happened to land in one of the traditional hells, I wouldn't take it any more seriously. And all the miracles, or magic, or sorcery, I have seen was no more real than those dying visions would be."

The Demoiselle whispered, so faintly that none but I could hear: "*I* could make them real to you, Alain de Carnac—either Heaven or Hell."

I said: "In life or in death, your theories cannot be proven, Dr. de Keradel. At least, not to me." He did not answer, staring at me, fingers tapping the table.

I WENT on: "Suppose, for example, you desired to know what it was that they worshipped among the stones of Carnac. You might reproduce every rite. Might have your descendant of priestess with the ancient ghost wide-awake in her brain. But how could you *know* that what came to the great cairn within the circle of Monoliths—The Gatherer within the Cairn, the Visitor to the Alkar-Az—was real?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

De Keradel asked, incredulously, in a curiously still voice, as though exercising some strong restraint: "What can *you* know of the Alkar-Az—or of the Gatherer within the Cairn?"

I was wondering about that, too. I couldn't remember ever having heard those names. Yet they had sprung to my lips as though long known. I looked at the Demoiselle. She dropped her eyes, but not before I had seen in them that same half-amused triumph as when, under the touch of her hand, I had beheld ancient Carnac. I answered de Keradel:

"Ask your daughter."

His eyes were no longer blue; they had no color at all. They were like little spheres of pale fire. He did not speak—but his eyes demanded answer from her. The Demoiselle met them indifferently. She shrugged a white shoulder. She said: "I did not tell him."

She added, with a distinct touch of malice: "Perhaps, my father—he remembered."

I leaned to her, and touched her glass with mine; I was feeling pretty good again I said: "I remember—I remember—"

Helen said tartly: "If you drink much more of that wine, you're going to remember a headache, darling."

The Demoiselle murmured: "What do you remember, Alain de Carnac?"

I sang the old Bretagne song—to the English words:

"Fisher! Fisher! Have you seen
White Dahut the Shadows' Queen?
Riding on her stallion black,
At her heels her shadow pack—
Have you seen Dahut ride by,
Swift as cloudy shadows fly
O'er the moon in stormy sky,
On her stallion black as night—
Shadows' Queen—Dahut the White?"

There was a queer silence. Then I noticed that de Keradel was sitting up oddly rigid and looking at me with that same expression he had worn when I had spoken of the Alkar-Az—and the Gatherer in the Cairn. Also that Bill's face had bleached. I looked at the Demoiselle and there were little dancing orchid sparks in her eyes. I hadn't the slightest idea why the old song should have had such an effect.

Helen said: "That's a weird melody, Alan. Who was Dahut the White?"

"A witch, angel," I told her. "A wicked, beautiful witch. Not a torch-tressed witch like you, but a blonde one. She lived twenty centuries or more ago in a city named Ys. Nobody knows quite where Ys was, but probably its towers rose where now the sea flows between Quiberon and Belle Isle Certainly, it was once land there. Ys was a wicked city, filled with witches and sorcerers, but wickedest of all was Dahut the White, the daughter of the King. She picked her lovers where she would. They pleased her for a night, two nights—seldom three Then she cast them from her . . . into the sea, some say. Or, say others, she gave them to her shadows—"

Bill interrupted: "What do you mean by that?"

His face was whiter than before De Keradel was looking sharply at him. I said

"I mean—shadows. Didn't I sing to you that she was Queen of Shadows? She was a witch—and could make shadows do her bidding. All sorts of shadows—shadows of the lovers she'd killed, demon shadows, Incubi and Succubi nightmares.

"At last the Gods determined to take a hand. Don't ask me what Gods. Pagan, if all this was before the introduction of Christianity—Christian if after. Whichever they were, they must have believed that who lives by the sword must die by the sword and all of that, because they sent to Ys a youthful hero with whom Dahut fell instantly, completely and madly in love. He was the first man she had ever loved, despite her former affairs. But he was coy-aloof He could forgive her previous philandering, but before he would accept her favors he must be convinced she truly loved him How could she convince him? Quite easily Ys, it appears, was below sea-level and protected by walls which kept out the tides. There was one gate which would let in the sea. Why was there such a gate? I don't know Probably for use in case of invasion, revolution or something of the sort At any rate, the legend says, there was such a gate. The key to it hung always about the neck of the King of Ys, Dahut's father.

"'Bring me that key—and I'll know you love me,' said the hero. Dahut stole down to her sleeping father, and stole the key from his neck. She gave it to her lover. He opened the sea-gates. The sea poured in. Finish—for wicked Ys. Finish—for wicked Dahut the White."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Above the tumult of wind and waves, another tumult arose from the City of Ys—the rape of its sea walls and the death cry of its people blended into one sustained note of despair

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"She was drowned?" asked Helen.

"That's the curious detail of the legend. The story is that Dahut had a rush of filial devotion to the heart, hastened away, awakened the father she had betrayed, took her big black stallion, mounted it, drew the King up behind her and tried to beat the waves to higher ground. There must have been something good in her after all. But—another extraordinary detail—her shadows rebelled, got behind the waves and pushed them on higher and faster. So the waves overtook the stallion and Dahut and her papa—and that was indeed their finish. But still they ride along the shores of Quiberon on her stallion black, at her heels her shadow pack—" I stopped, abruptly.

My left arm had been raised, the glass of wine within it. By a freak of the light, the candles threw its shadows sharply upon the white tablecloth, directly in front of the Demoiselle.

And the Demoiselle's white hands were busy with the shadow of my wrist, as though passing something under and around it.

I dropped my hand and caught hers. Swiftly she slipped them under the edge of the table. As swiftly I dropped my right hand and took from her fingers what they held. It was a long hair, and as I raised it, I saw that it was one of her own.

I thrust it into the candle flame and held it there while it writhed and shriveled.

THE Demoiselle laughed, sweet mocking laughter. I heard de Keradel's chuckle echo hers. The disconcerting thing was that his amusement seemed not only frank but friendly. The Demoiselle said:

"First he compares me to the sea—the treacherous sea. Then darkly, by inference, to wicked Dahut, the Shadow Queen. And then he thinks me a witch and burns my hair. And yet—he says he is not credulous—that he does not believe!"

Again she laughed—and again de Keradel echoed her.

I felt foolish, very foolish. It was *touché* for the Demoiselle, beyond any doubt. I glared at Bill. Why the devil had he led me into such a trap? But Bill was not laughing He was looking at the Demoiselle with a face peculiarly stony Nor was Helen smiling.

I grinned, and said to her: "It appears that another lady has put me on a hornets' nest."

There was a short and awkward silence. De Keradel broke it.

"I do not quite know why, but I am reminded of a question I wished to ask you Dr. Bennett. I was much interested in the account of the suicide of Mr. Ralston, who, I gathered from your interview in the newspapers, was not only a patient of yours but a close friend."

He answered, smoothly, in his best professional manner.

"Yes, indeed, Dr. de Keradel, as friend and patient I probably knew him as well as any one."

De Keradel said: "It is not so much his death that interests me. It is that in the account of it three other men were mentioned. His death linked to theirs in fact, as though the same cause were behind all."

Bill said: "Quite so."

De Keradel took up his glass, twirled it slowly, and said:

"I am really much interested, Dr. Bennett. We are all of us physicians, here. Your sister . . . my daughter . . . are of course in our confidence. They will not talk. Do *you* think that these four deaths had anything in common?"

"Without doubt," answered Bill.

"What?" asked de Keradel.

"Shadows!" said Bill.

CHAPTER V

THE WHISPERING SHADOW

I STARED at Bill, incredulously. I remembered his anxiety over my mention of shadows to the reporters, and his tenseness when I had told of the Shadows of Dahut the White. And here we were back to shadows again. There must be some link but what was it?

De Keradel exclaimed: "Shadows! Do you mean all suffered from identical hallucinations?"

"Shadows—yes," said Bill. "Hallucinations—I'm not sure."

De Keradel repeated, thoughtfully: "You are not sure." Then asked: "Were these shadows—what your friend and patient desired you to regard as objective rather than subjective? I read the newspaper reports with great interest, Dr. Bennett."

"I'm sure you did, Dr. de Keradel," said

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Bill, and there was an edge of irony to his voice. "Yes—it was the shadow which he desired me to regard as real, not imaginary. The shadow—not shadows. There was only one—" He paused, then added with a faint but plainly deliberate emphasis—"only *one* shadow for each . . . you know."

I thought I understood Bill's plan of battle. He was playing a hunch; bluffing; pretending to have knowledge of this shadowy decoy of death, whatever the thing might be, exactly as he had pretended to have knowledge of a common cause for the four suicides. He had used that bait to lure his fish within range of the hook. Now that he thought he had them there, he was using the same bait to make them take it. I didn't believe he knew any more than when he had talked to me at the Club. And I thought he was dangerously underestimating the de Keradels. That last thrust had been a bit too obvious.

De Keradel was saying, placidly: "One shadow or many, what difference, Dr. Bennett? Hallucinatory shapes may appear singly—as tradition says the shade of Julius Caesar appeared to the remorseful Brutus. Or be multiplied by the thousands which the dying brain of Tiberius pictured thronging about his death bed, menacing him who had slain them. There are organic disturbances which create such hallucinations. Ocular irregularities produce them. Drugs and alcohol spawn them. They are born of abnormalities of brain and nerves. They are children of auto-intoxication. Progeny of fever, and of high blood pressure. They are also born of conscience. Am I to understand that you reject all these rational explanations?"

Bill said, stolidly: "No. Say, rather, that I do not yet accept any of them."

Dr. Lowell said, abruptly: "There is still another explanation. Suggestion. Post-hypnotic suggestion. If Ralston and the others had come under the influence of some one who knew how to control minds by such methods . . . then I can well understand how they might have been driven to kill themselves. I, myself . . ."

His fingers clenched around the stem of the wine glass. The stem snapped, cutting him. He wrapped a napkin around the bleeding hand. He said:

"It is no matter. I wish the memory that caused it went no deeper."

The Demoiselle's eyes were on him, and there was a tiny smile on her lips.

I was sure de Keradel had missed nothing. He asked:

"Do you accept Dr. Lowell's explanation?"

Bill answered, hesitantly: "No—not entirely. I don't know."

The Breton paused, studying him with a curious intentness. He said: "Orthodox science tells us that a shadow is only a diminution of light within a certain area caused by the interposition of a material body between a source of light and some surface. It is insubstantial, an airy nothing. So orthodox science tells us. What and where was the material body that cast this shadow upon the four—if it was no hallucination?"

Dr. Lowell said: "A thought placed cunningly in a man's mind might cast such shadow."

De Keradel replied, blandly: "But Dr. Bennett does not accept that theory."

Bill said nothing. De Keradel went on: "If Dr. Bennett believes that a shadow caused the deaths, and if he will not admit it hallucination, nor that it was cast and directed by a material body—then inevitably the conclusion must be that he admits a shadow may have the attributes of a material body. This shadow came necessarily from somewhere; it attaches itself to some one, follows, and finally compels that some one to kill himself.

"All this implies volition, cognition, purpose—will and emotion. These, in a—shadow? They are attributes of material things only—phenomena of the consciousness housed in the brain. The brain is material and lives in an indubitably material skull. But a shadow is not material, and therefore can have no skull to house a brain; and therefore can have no brain, and therefore no consciousness. And, still again, therefore, can have no volition, cognition, will nor emotion. And, lastly, therefore, could not possibly urge, lure, drive, frighten or coerce a material living being to self-destruction. And if you do not agree with that, my dear Dr. Bennett, what you are admitting is—witchcraft."

Bill answered, quietly: "If so, why do *you* laugh at me? What are those theories of ritual you have been expounding to us but witchcraft? Perhaps you have converted me, Dr. de Keradel."

The Breton stopped laughing, abruptly; he said: "So?" and again, slowly: "*So!* But they are not theories, Dr. Bennett. They are

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

discoveries. Or, rather, re-discoveries of, let us say—unorthodox science." The veins in his forehead were twitching; he added, with an indefinable menace: "If it is truly I who have opened your eyes—I hope to make your conversion complete."

I saw that Lowell was looking at de Keradel with a strange intentness. The Demoiselle was looking at Bill, the little devilish lights flickering in her eyes; and I thought that there were both menace and calculation in her faint smile. There was an odd tension about the table—as of something unseen, crouching and ready to strike.

Helen broke it, quoting dreamily—

"Some there be that shadows kiss,
Such have but a shadow's bliss—"

The Demoiselle was laughing; laughter that was more like the laughter of little waves than anything else. But there were undertones to it that I liked even less than the subtle menace in her smile—something inhuman, as though the little waves were laughing at the dead men who lay under them.

DE KERADEL spoke rapidly, in a tongue that I felt I ought to recognize, but did not. The Demoiselle became demure. She said, sweetly: "Your pardon, Mademoiselle Helen. It was not at you that I laughed. It was that suddenly I am reminded of something infinitely amusing. Some day I shall tell you—and you too will laugh—"

De Keradel interrupted her, urbane as before: "And I ask your pardon, Dr. Bennett. You must excuse the rudeness of an enthusiast. And also his persistency. Because I now ask if you could, without too great violation of confidence between physician and patient, inform me as to the symptoms of Mr. Ralston. The behavior of this—this shadow, if you will call it so. I am greatly curious—professionally."

Bill said, "There's nothing I'd like better. You, with your unique experience, may recognize some point of significance that I have missed. To satisfy professional ethics, let us call it a consultation, even though it is a post-mortem one."

I had the fleeting thought that Bill was pleased; that he had scored some point toward which he had been maneuvering. I pushed my chair back a little so that I could see both the Demoiselle and her father. Bill said:

"I'll start from the beginning. If there is anything you want me to amplify, don't hesitate to interrupt. Ralston called me up and said he wanted me to look him over. I had neither seen nor heard from him for a couple of months; had thought, indeed, that he was on one of his trips abroad. He began, abruptly, 'Something's wrong with me, Bill. I see a shadow.' I laughed, but he didn't. He repeated, 'I see a shadow, Bill. And I'm afraid!' I said, still laughing. 'If you couldn't see a shadow you certainly would have something wrong with you.'

"He answered like a frightened child:

" 'But, Bill—there's nothing to make this shadow!'

"He leaned toward me, and now I realized that he was holding himself together by truly extraordinary effort. He asked, 'Does that mean I'm going crazy? Is seeing a shadow a common symptom when you are going insane? Tell me, Bill—is it?'

"I told him that the notion was nonsense; that in all probability some little thing was wrong with his eyes or his liver. He said, 'But this shadow—whispers!'

"I said, 'You need a drink,' and I gave him a stiff one. I said, 'Tell me exactly what it is you think you see and, if you can, precisely when you first thought you saw it.'

"He answered, 'Four nights ago. I was in the library, writing—' Let me explain, Dr. de Keradel, that he lived in the old Ralston house on Seventy-eighth Street, alone except for Simpson, the butler, who was a heritage from his father, and half a dozen servants. He went on, 'I thought I saw some one or something slip along the wall into the curtains that cover the window. The window was at my back, and I was intent upon my letter, but the impression was so vivid that I jumped up and went over to the curtains. There was nothing there. I returned to my desk—but I couldn't get rid of the feeling that some one or something was in the room.' He said: 'I was so disturbed that I made a note of the time.' "

"A mental echo of the visual hallucination," said de Keradel. "An obvious concomitant."

Bill said, "Perhaps. At any rate, a little later he had the same experience, only this time the movement was from right to left, the reverse of the first. In the next half hour it was repeated six times, always in the op-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

posite direction—I mean from left to right, then right to left, and so on. He laid emphasis upon this, as though he thought it in some way significant.

"He said, 'It was as though it were weaving.' I asked what 'it' was like. He said, 'It had no shape. It was just—movement. No, it had no shape—*then*.' The feeling of not being alone in the room increased to such an uncomfortable pitch that shortly after midnight he left the library, leaving the lights burning, and turned in. There was no recurrence of the—symptoms, in his bedroom. He slept soundly. Nor was he troubled the next night. By the day following he had almost forgotten the matter.

"That night he dined out and came home about eleven o'clock. He went into the library to go over his mail. He told me, 'Suddenly I had the strongest feeling that some one was watching me from the curtains. I turned my head, slowly. I distinctly saw a shadow upon the curtains. Or, rather, as though it were intermingled with them—like a shadow cast by something behind. It was about the size and shape of a man.' He jumped to the curtains and tore them away. Nothing was behind them nor was there anything beyond the window to cast a shadow.

"He sat down again at the table, but still he felt eyes upon him. 'Unwinking eyes,' he said. 'Eyes that never left me. Eyes of some one or something that kept always just past the edge of my field of vision. If I turned quickly, it slipped behind me, was watching me from my other side. If I moved slowly, just as slowly did it move.'

"Sometimes he caught a flickering movement, a shadowy flitting, as he pursued—the eyes. Sometimes he thought he had caught the shadow. But always it faded, was gone, before he could focus it. And instantly he felt its gaze upon him from another quarter.

"'From right to left it went,' he said. 'From left to right . . . and back again . . . and back again and again . . . weaving . . . weaving . . .'

"'Weaving what?' I asked.

"He answered, quite simply, 'My shroud.

"He sat there, fighting until he could fight no more. Then he sought refuge in his bedroom.

He did not sleep well, for he thought the shadow was lurking on the threshold; had pressed itself against the other side of the door, listening. If so, it did not enter.

"Dawn came, and after that he slept soundly. He arose late, spent the afternoon at golf, dined out, went with a party to the theater and then to a night club. For hours he had given no thought to the experience of the night before. He said, 'If I thought of it at all, it was to laugh at it as childish foolishness.' He reached home about three o'clock. He let himself in. As he closed the door he heard a whisper—'You are late!' It was quite plain, and as though the whisperer stood close beside him—"

DE KERADEL interrupted: "Progressive hallucination. First the idea of movement; then the sharpening into shape, then sound. Hallucination progressing from the visual field to the auditory."

Bill went on, as though he had not heard, "He said the voice had some quality which —I quote him—'made you feel the loathing you do when you put your hand on a slimy slug in a garden at night, and at the same time an unholy desire to have it go on whispering forever.' He said, 'It was an unnameable horror and perverted ecstasy in one.'

"Simpson had left the lights burning. The hall was well lighted. He could see no one. But the voice had been reality. He stood for a few moments fighting for control. Then he walked in, took off hat and topcoat, and started for the stairs. He said, 'I happened to look down, and *over the top of my eyes* I saw a shadow gliding along about six feet ahead of me. I raised my eyes—and it vanished. I went slowly up the stairs. If I looked down at the steps I could see the shadow flitting ahead of me. Always at the same distance. When I looked up—there was nothing. The shadow was sharper than it had been the night before. I thought it was the shadow of a woman. A naked woman. And suddenly I realized that the whispering voice had been that of a woman.'

"He went straight to his room. He passed the door. He looked down and saw the shadow still those two paces before him. He stepped swiftly back and into the room, closing the door and locking it. He switched on the lights and stood with his ear against the door. He said, 'I heard some one, something, laughing. The same voice that had whispered.' And then he heard it whisper—'I will watch outside your door to-night . . . to-night . . . *to-night*.' He listened with that

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

same alien mixture of horror and desire. He lusted to throw open the door, but the loathing held back his hand. He said:

"'I kept the light on. But the thing did what it had promised. It watched all night at my door. It wasn't quiet, though. It danced. . . . I couldn't see it, but I know it danced and weaved . . . right to left . . . left to right and back again and again . . . danced and weaved till dawn outside my door . . . weaving . . . my shroud, Bill . . .'

"I reasoned with him, much along your lines, Dr. de Keradel. I went over him thoroughly. I could find, superficially, nothing wrong. I took specimens for the various tests. He said, 'I hope to God you do find something wrong, Bill. If you don't—it means the shadow is real. I think I'd rather know I was going crazy than that. After all, craziness can be cured.'

"I said: 'You're not going back to your house. You're going to live at the Club until I've gotten my reports. Then, no matter what they show, you're going to hop on a boat and take a long trip.'

"He shook his head: 'I've got to go back to the house, Bill.'

"I asked: 'Why, for God's sake?'

"He hesitated, puzzled distress on his face; he said: 'I don't know. But I've got to.'

"I said, firmly: 'You stay here with me tonight, and tomorrow you hop on a boat. To anywhere. I'll let you know about the tests and do my prescribing by radio.'

"He replied, still with that same puzzled look: 'I can't go away now. The fact is . . . he hesitated . . . 'the fact is, Bill . . . I've met a girl . . . a woman . . . I can't leave her.'

"I gaped at him. I said: 'You're going to marry her? Who is she?'

"He looked at me, helplessly: 'I can't tell you, Bill. I can't tell you anything about her.'

"I asked: 'Why not?'

"He answered with the same puzzled hesitation: 'I don't know why I can't. But I can't. It seems to be a part of—of the other in some way. But I can't tell you.' And to every question that touched upon this girl he had the same answer."

Dr. Lowell said, sharply: "You told me nothing of that, Dr. Bennett. He said nothing more to you than that? That he could not tell you anything more about this woman? That he did not know why—but he could not?"

Bill said: "That—and no more."

Helen said, coldly: "What amuses you so, Demoiselle? I do not find anything in all this that is humorous."

I looked at the Demoiselle. The little orchid sparks were alive in her eyes, her red lips smiling—and cruel.

CHAPTER VI

KISS OF THE SHADOW

I SAID: "The Demoiselle is a true artist." There was a small, tense silence around the table. De Keradel broke it harshly:

"Exactly what do you mean by that, Dr. Caranac?"

I smiled: "All true artists are pleased when art attains excellence. Story telling is an art. Dr. Bennett was telling his perfectly. Therefore, your daughter, a true artist, was pleased. A perfect syllogism. Is it not true, Demoiselle?"

She answered, quietly:

"You have said it." But she was no longer smiling, and her eyes said something else. So did de Keradel's. Before he could speak. I said:

"Only tribute from one artist to another Helen. Go on, Bill."

Bill went on, quickly:

"I sat and reasoned with him. Betimes, I gave him several stiff drinks. I related some famous cases of hallucination—Paganini, the great violinist, who at times thought he saw a shadowy woman in white stand beside him playing her violin while he played his. Leonardo da Vinci, who thought he saw and spoke with the shade of Chiron, wisest of all the Centaurs, who tutored the youthful Aesculapius—dozens of similar instances. I told him he had become a companion of men of genius and that it was probably a sign of something like that breaking out on him. After awhile he was laughing. He said: 'All right, Bill. I'm convinced. But the thing for me to do is not to run away from it. The thing for me to do is meet it and knock it out.' I said: 'If you feel you can, that's the one thing to do. It's only an obsession, sheer imagination. Try it to-night, anyway. If it gets a bit too thick, call me up on the phone. I'll be right there. And take plenty of good liquor.' When he left me he was quite his old self.

"He didn't call me up until next afternoon, and then asked what I had heard about the specimens. I replied that what

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

reports I had received showed him perfectly healthy. He said, quietly: 'I thought they would.' I asked what kind of a night he had had. He laughed, and said: 'A very interesting one, Bill. Oh, very. I followed your advice and drank plenty of liquor.' His voice was quite normal, even cheerful. I was relieved, yet felt a vague uneasiness. I asked: 'How about your shadow?' 'And plenty of shadow,' he said. 'I told you, didn't I, that I thought it a woman's shadow? Well, it is.' I said: 'You *are* better. Was your woman shadow nice to you?' He said: 'Scandalously so, and promises to be even scandalouser. That's what made the night so interesting.' He laughed again. And abruptly hung up.

"I thought: 'Well, if Dick can joke like that about something that had him terrorized to the liver a day ago, he's getting over it.' That, I said to myself, was good advice I gave him.

"Still, I felt that vague uneasiness. It grew. A little later I rang him up, but Simpson said he had gone out to play golf. That seemed normal enough. Yes—the whole trouble had been only a queer evanescent quirk that was righting itself. Yes—my advice had been good. What—" Bill broke out suddenly —"What fools we doctors can be."

I stole a look at the Demoiselle. Her great eyes were wide and tender, but deep within them something mocked. Bill said:

"The next day I had more reports, all equally good. I called Dick up and told him so. I forgot to say I had also instructed him to go to Buchanan. Buchanan," Bill turned to de Keradel, "is the best eye man in New York. He had found nothing wrong, and that eliminated many possibilities of cause for the hallucination—if it was that. I told Dick. He said, cheerfully: 'Medicine is a grand science of elimination, isn't it, Bill But if after all the elimination you get down to something you don't know anything about —then what do you do about it, Bill?'

"That was a queer remark. I said: 'What do you mean?' He said: 'I am only a thirsty seeker of knowledge.' I asked, suspiciously 'Did you drink much last night?' He said: 'Not too much.' I asked: 'How about the shadow?' He said: 'Even more interesting.' I said: 'Dick, I want you to come right down and let me see you.' He promised, but he didn't come. I had a case that kept me late at the hospital. I got in about midnight and called him up. Simpson answered, saying Dick had gone to bed early and had given orders not to be disturbed. I asked Simpson how he seemed. He answered that Mr. Dick had seemed quite all right, unusually cheerful, in fact. Nevertheless, I could not rid myself of the inexplicable uneasiness. I told Simpson to tell Mr. Ralston that if he didn't come in to see me by five o'clock next day I would come after him.

"At exactly five o'clock he arrived. I felt a sharp increase of my doubt. His face had thinned, his eyes were curiously bright. Not feverish—more as though he had been taking some drug. There was a lurking amusement in them, and a subtle terror. I did not betray the shock his appearance gave me. I told him that I had gotten the last of the reports, and that they were negative. He said: 'So I have a clean bill of health? Nothing wrong with me anywhere?' I answered: 'So far as these tests show. But I want you to go to the hospital for a few days' observation.' He laughed, and said: 'No. I'm perfectly healthy, Bill.'

"He sat looking at me for a few moments silently, the subtle amusement competing with the terror in his overbright eyes—as though he felt himself ages beyond me in knowledge of some sort and at the same time bitterly in fear of it. He said: 'My shadow's name is Brittis. She told me so last night.'

"That made me jump. I said: 'What the deuce are you talking about?'

"He answered with malicious patience, 'My shadow. Her name is Brittis. She told me so last night while she lay in my bed beside me, whispering. A woman shadow. Naked.'

"I stared at him, and he laughed, 'What do you know about the Succubi, Bill? Nothing, I at once perceive. I wish Alan was back—he'd know. Balzac had a great story about me, I remember—but Brittis says she really wasn't one. I went up to the library this morning and looked them up. Plowed through the Malleus Maleficarum—'

"I asked, 'What the devil is that?'

" 'The Hammer Against Witches. The old book of the Inquisition that tells what Succubi and Incubi are, and what they can do, and how to tell witches and what to do against them, and all of that. Very interesting. It says that a demon can become a shadow, and becoming one may fasten itself upon a living person and become corporeal —or corporeal enough to beget, as the Bible quaintly puts it.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

" 'The lady demons are the Succubi. When one of them lusts for a man she beguiles him in this fashion or another until—well, until she succeeds. Whereupon he gives her his vital spark and quite naturally, dies. But Brittis says that wouldn't be the end of me, and that she never was a demon. She says she was—'

" 'Dick,' I interrupted him, 'what's all this nonsense?'

"HE REPEATED, irritably, 'I wish to Heaven you wouldn't keep on thinking this thing is hallucination. If I'm as healthy as you say, it can't be.' He hesitated. 'But even if you did believe it real, what could you do? You don't know what those who sent the shadow to me know. That's why I wish Alan was here. He'd know what to do—' He hesitated again, then said slowly, 'But. . .whether I'd take his advice. . .I'm not sure. . .now. . .'

"I asked, 'What do you mean?'

"He said, 'I'll begin from the time we agreed I'd better go home and fight. I went to the theater. I purposely stayed out late. There was no unseen whisperer at the door when I let myself in. I saw nothing as I went upstairs to the library. I mixed a stiff highball, sat down and began to read. I had turned on every light in the room. It was two o'clock.

" 'The clock struck the half hour. It roused me from the book. I smelled a curious fragrance, unfamiliar, evocative of strange images—it made me think of an unknown lily, opening in the night, under moon rays, in a secret pool, among age-old ruins encircled by a desert. I looked up and around seeking its source.

" 'I saw the shadow.

" 'It was no longer as though cast against curtains or walls. It stood plain, a dozen feet from me. Sharp cut, in the room. It was in profile. It stood motionless. Its face was a girl's, delicate, exquisite. I could see its hair, coiled around the little head and two braids of deeper shadow falling between the round, tip-tilted breasts. It was the shadow of a tall girl, a lithe girl, small-hipped, slender footed. It moved. It began to dance. It was neither black nor gray as I had thought when first I saw it. It was faintly rosy—a rose-pearl shadow. Beautiful, seductive—in a sense no living woman could be. It danced, and trembled—and vanished. I heard a whisper, "I am here." It was behind me—dancing . . . dimly I could see the room through it.'

" 'Dancing,' he said, 'weaving—weaving my shroud—' He laughed. 'But a highly embroidered one, Bill.'

"He said he felt a stirring of desire such as he had never felt for any woman. And with it a fear, a horror such as he had never known. He said it was as though a door had opened over whose threshold he might pass into some undreamed of Hell. The desire won. He leaped for that dancing, rosy shadow. And shadow and fragrance were gone—snuffed out. He sat again with his book, waiting. Nothing happened. The clock struck three—the half—four. He went to his room. He undressed and lay down upon the bed.

"He said, 'Slowly, like a rhythm, the fragrance began. It pulsed—quicker and quicker. I sat up. The rosy shadow was sitting at the foot of my bed. I strained toward it. I could not move. I thought I heard it whisper. "Not yet . . . not yet. not yet . . ." ' "

"Progressive hallucination," de Keradel said. "From sight to hearing, from hearing to smell. And then the color centers of the brain become involved. All this is obvious. Yes?"

Bill paid no attention; continued, "He went to sleep, abruptly. He awakened next morning with a curious exaltation of spirit and an equally curious determination to evade me. He had but one desire—that the day should end so that he could meet the shadow. I asked, sarcastically, 'But how about the other girl, Dick?'

"He answered, plainly puzzled, 'What other girl, Bill?'

"I said, 'That other girl you were so much in love with. The one whose name you could not tell me.'

"He said, wonderingly, 'I don't remember any other girl.' "

I stole a swift glance at the Demoiselle. She was looking demurely down at her plate. But I thought the little orchid sparks were dancing in her eyes. Dr. Lowell asked:

"First, he could not tell you her name because of some compulsion? Second, he told you he remembered nothing of her?"

Bill said: "That's what he told me, sir."

I saw the color drain from Lowell's face once more, and saw again a lightning swift glance pass between the Demoiselle and her father.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

De Keradel said:

"A previous hallucination negatived by a stronger one."

Bill said:

"Maybe. At any rate, he passed the day in a mood of mingled expectancy and dread. 'As though,' he told me, 'I waited for the prelude of some exquisite event, and at the same time as though for the opening of a door to a cell of the condemned.' But he was even more resolved not to see me, yet he could not be easy until he knew whether I had or had not found something that might account for his experiences. After he had talked to me he had gone out, not for golf as he had told Simpson, but to a place where I could not reach him.

"He went home to dinner. He thought that during dinner he detected fugitive flittings from side to side, furtive stirrings of the shadow. He felt that his every movement was being watched. He had almost panic impulse to run out of the house—'while there was still time,' as he put it. Against that impulse was a stronger urge to stay, something that kept whispering of strange delights, unknown joys. He said—'As though I had two souls, one filled with loathing and hatred for the shadow and crying out against slavery to it. And the other not caring—if only first it might taste of those joys it promised.'

"He went to the library—

"And the shadow came as it had come the night before. It came close to him, but not so close that he could touch it. The shadow began to sing, and he had no desire to touch it; no desire except to sit listening forever to that singing. He told me, 'It was the shadow of song, as the singer was shadow of woman. It was as though it came through some unseen curtain. . .out of some other space. It was sweet as the fragrance. It was one with the fragrance, honey-sweet . .and each shadowy note dripped evil.' He said, 'If there were words to the song, I did not know them, did not hear them. I heard only the melody. . .promising. . .

"I asked, 'Promising what?'

"He said, 'I don't know. . .delights that no living man had ever known. . .that would be mine—if. . .'

"I asked, 'If what?'

"He answered, 'I did not know. . .not then. But there was something I must do to attain them—but what it was I did not know . . .not then.'

Four men were playing poker, below, and escape past them was impossible

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Singing died and shadow and fragrance were gone. He waited a while, then went to his bedroom. The shadow did not reappear, although he thought it there, watching him. He sank again into that quick, deep and dreamless sleep. He awakened with a numbness of mind, an unaccustomed lethargy. Fragments of the shadow's song kept whispering through his mind. He said, 'They seemed to make a web between reality and unreality. I had only one clear normal thought, and that was keen impatience to get the last of your reports. When you gave me them, that which hated and feared the shadow wept, but that which desired its embrace rejoiced.'

"Night came—the third night. At dinner he had no perception of lurking watcher. Nor in the library. He felt a vast disappointment and as vast a relief. He went to his bedroom. Nothing there. An hour or so later he turned in. It was a warm night, so he covered himself only with the sheet.

"He told me, 'I do not think I had been asleep. I am sure I was not asleep. But suddenly I felt the fragrance creep over me—and I heard a whisper close to my ear. I sat up—

" 'The shadow lay beside me.

" 'It was sharply outlined, pale rose upon the sheet. It was leaning toward me, one arm upon the pillow, cupped hand supporting its head. I could see the pointed nails of that hand, thought I could see the gleam of shadowy eyes. I summoned all my strength and laid my hand on it. I felt only the sheet.

" 'The shadow leaned closer . . . whispering . . . whispering . . . and now I understood it . . and then it was she told her name . . . and other things . . . and what I must do to win those delights she had been promising me. But I must not do this thing until she had done thus and so, and I must do it at the moment she kissed me—when I could feel her lips on mine—'

"I asked sharply, 'What were you to do?' "

"He answered, 'Kill myself.' "

DR. LOWELL pushed back his chair, stood trembling. "Good Heavens! And he did kill himself! Dr. Bennett, I do not see why you did not consult me in this case. Knowing what I told you of—"

Bill interrupted: "Precisely because of that, sir. I had my reasons for wishing to handle it alone. Reasons which I am prepared to defend before you."

"I told him, 'It's nothing but hallucination, Dick; a phantom of the imagination. Nevertheless, it has reached a stage I don't like. You must take dinner with me, and stay here for the night at least. If you won't consent, frankly I'm going to use force to make you.'

"He looked at me for a moment with the subtle amusement in his eyes intensified. He said, quietly, 'But if it's only hallucination, Bill, what good will that do? I'll still have my imagination with me, won't I? What's to keep it from conjuring up Brittis here as well as at home?'

"I said, 'All that be hanged. Here you stay.'

"He said, 'It goes. I'd like to try the experiment.'

"We had dinner. I wouldn't let him speak again of the shadow. I slipped a strong sleepmaker into a drink. In fact, I doped him. In a little while he began to get heavy-eyed. I put him to bed. I said to myself, 'Fellow, if you come out of that in less than ten hours then I'm a horse doctor.'

"I had to go out. It was a little after midnight when I returned. I listened at Dick's door, debating whether to run the risk of disturbing him by going in. I decided I wouldn't. At nine o'clock the next morning I went up to look at him. The room was empty. I asked the servants when Mr. Ralston had gone. None knew. When I called up his house, the body had already been taken away.

"There was nothing I could do, and I wanted time to think. Time, unhampered by the police, to make some investigations of my own, in the light of certain other things which Ralston had told me and which I have not related since they are not directly related to the symptoms exhibited. The symptoms"—Bill turned to de Keradel—"were the only matters in which you were interested, professionally?"

De Keradel said, "Yes. But I still see nothing in your recital to warrant any diagnosis but hallucination. Perhaps in these details you have withheld I might—"

I had been thinking, and interrupted him.

"Just a moment. A little while back, Bill, you said this Brittis, shadow or illusion, or what not, told him that she was no demon—no Succubus. You started to quote him—'She said she was—' then stopped. What did she say she was?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Bill seemed to hesitate, then said slowly, "She said she had been a girl, a Brettonne until she had changed into—a shadow of Ys."

The Demoiselle threw back her head, laughing unrestrainedly. She put a hand on my arm. "A shadow of that wicked Dahut the White! Alain de Carnac – one of *my* shadows!"

De Keradel's face was imperturbable. He said, "So? Now do I see. *So!* Well, Dr. Bennett, if I accept your theory of witch craft, what was the purpose behind it?"

Bill answered, "Money, I think. I'm hop ing to be sure soon."

De Keradel leaned back, regarding Lowell almost benevolently. He said, "Not necessarily money. To quote Dr. Caranac, it could perhaps be only art for art's sake. The expression of a true artist. Pride. I once knew —well, without doubt the superstitious would have called her a witch—who had that pride of workmanship. This will interest you, Dr. Lowell. It was in Prague—"

I saw Lowell start, violently; de Keradel went blandly on:

"A true artist, who practiced her art, or used her wisdom—or, if you perfer, Dr. Bennett, practiced her witchcraft—solely for the satisfaction it gave her as an artist. Among other things, so it was whispered, she could imprison something of one she had killed within little dolls made in that one's image, animating them; and then make them do her will—" He leaned toward Lowell, solicitously. "Are you ill, Dr. Lowell?"

Lowel was paper white; his eyes fixed on de Keradel and filled with incredulous recognition. He recovered himself, said in a firm voice, "A pang I sometimes suffer. It is nothing. Go on."

De Keradel said, "A truly great – ah, witch, Dr. Bennett. Although *I* would not call her witch but mistress of ancient secrets, lost wisdom. She went from Prague to this city. Arriving, I tried to find her. I learned where she had lived, but, alas! she and her niece had been burned to death—with her dolls, their home destroyed. A most mysterious fire. *I* was rather relieved. Frankly, I was glad, for I had been a little afraid of the doll-maker. I hold no grudge against those who encompassed her destruction—if it were deliberate. In fact—this may sound callous, but you, my dear Dr. Lowell, will understand, I am sure—in fact, I feel a certain gratitude to them—if *they are.*"

He glanced at his watch, then spoke to the Demoiselle: "My daughter, we must be going. We are already late. The time has passed so pleasantly, so quickly – " He paused, then said, with emphasis, slowly, "Had I the powers she had at her command—for powers she did have, else I, de Keradel, would have felt no fear of her—I say, had I those powers, none who threatened me, none even who hampered me in what I had determined to do, would live long enough to become a serious menace. I am sure"—he looked sharply at Lowell, at Helen and Bill, let his pale eyes dwell for a moment on mine—"I am sure that even gratitude could not save them, nor those dear to them."

There was an odd silence. Bill broke in with: "Fair enough, de Keradel."

The Demoiselle arose, smiling. Helen led her to the hall. No one would have thought they hated each other. While de Keradel bade courteous farewell to Lowell, the Demoiselle drew close to me. She whispered:

"I will be awaiting you to-morrow, Alain de Carnac. At eight. We have much to say to each other. Do not fail me."

She slipped something in my hand.

De Keradel said, "Soon I shall be ready for my greatest experiment. I look for you to witness it, Dr. Lowell. You, Dr. Caranac . . . *you* . . . it will especially interest. Till then—*adieu.*"

He kissed Helen's hand; bowed to Bill. I wondered with vague misgivings why he had not included them in the invitation.

At the door the Demoiselle turned, touched Helen lightly on the cheek. She said, " 'Some there be that shadows kiss—' "

Her laughter rippled like little waves as she swept after her father and into the waiting automobile.

CHAPTER VII

THE DOLL-MAKER'S LOVER

BRIGGS closed the door and walked away. We stood four in the hall, silent. Suddenly Helen stamped a foot. She said, furiously, "Damn her! She tried to make me feel like a slave girl. As if I were one of your lesser concubines, Alan, whom it amused your Queen to notice."

I grinned, for it was almost exactly what I had thought. She said, viciously:

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"I saw her whispering to you. I suppose she was asking you to come up'n see her some time." She gave a Mae West wriggle.

I opened my hand and looked at what the Demoiselle had slipped into it. It was an extremely thin silver bracelet, a half-inch band almost as flexible as heavy silk. Set in it was a polished, roughly oval black pebble. Incised upon its smoothed outer face, then filled in with some red material, was the symbol of the power of the ancient god of Ocean, who had many names long centuries before the Greeks named him Poseidon; the three-tined fork; his trident with which he governed his billows.

It was one of those mysterious talismans of the swarthy little Azilian-Tardenois people who some seventeen thousand years ago wiped out the tall, big-brained, fair-haired and blue-eyed Cro-Magnons, who, like them, came from none knows where into Western Europe. Along the silver band, its jaws holding the pebble, was crudely cut a winged serpent.

Yes, I knew what that pebble was, right enough. But what puzzled me was the conviction that I also knew this particular stone and bracelet. That I had seen them many times before . . . could even read the symbol . . . if only I could force remembrance . . .

Perhaps if I put it around my wrist I would remember—

Helen struck the bracelet from my hand. She put her heel on it and ground it into the rug. She said:

"That's the second time tonight that she-devil has tried to snap her manacles on you."

I bent down to pick up the bracelet, and she kicked it away.

Bill stooped and retrieved it. He handed it to me and I dropped it in my pocket. Bill said, sharply:

"Pipe down, Helen! He has to go through with it. He's probably safer than you and I are, at that."

Helen said, passionately:

"Let her try to get him!"

She looked at me, grimly: "But I don't exactly—trust you with the Demoiselle, Alan. Something rotten in Denmark there . . . something queer between you. I wouldn't hunger after that white fleshpot of Egypt if I were you. There've been a lot of misguided moths sipping at that flower."

I flushed: "Your frankness, darling, is of your generation, and your metaphors as mixed as its morals. Nevertheless, you need not be jealous of the Demoiselle."

That was a lie, of course. I felt the vague, inexplicable fear of her, suspicion, and a lurking, inexorable hatred—yet there was something else. She was very beautiful. Never could I love her in the way I could Helen. Still, she had something that Helen had not; something which without doubt was evil, but an evil that seemed to me as though I had drunk of it long and long and long ago—and must drink of it again—and knew a deep thirst that could be quenched only by it.

Helen said, quietly:

"I could be jealous of her. I am afraid of her—not for myself, but for you."

Dr. Lowell seemed to awaken. It was plain that, sunk in his thoughts, he had heard none of our talk. He said:

"Let us go back to the table. I have something to say."

He walked to the stairs, and he walked like a man grown suddenly old. As we followed, Bill said to me:

"Well, de Keradel was fair enough. He gave us warning."

I asked: "Warning of what?"

Bill answered: "Didn't you get it? Warning not to pursue the matter of Dick's death any further. They didn't find out all they hoped to. But they found out enough. I wanted them to. And I *did* find out what I wanted."

I asked: "What was that?"

"That they're Dick's murderers," he answered.

Before I could ask any more questions we were seated at the table. Dr. Lowell rang for coffee, then dismissed the butler. He tipped a full glass of brandy into his coffee, and drank it. He said:

"I am shaken. Undeniably I am shaken. An experience, a dreadful experience, which I had thought ended forever, has been reopened. I have told Helen of that experience. She has a strong soul, a clear brain; she is a bright spirit. Am I to understand"—he addressed Bill—"that Helen was also in your confidence this evening; that she knew in advance the facts that so strongly surprised me?"

Bill answered: "Partly, sir. She knew about the shadow, but she didn't know that the Demoiselle de Keradel had an Ys pinned in her name. No more did I. Nor had I any cogent reason to suspect the de Keradels

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

when they accepted your invitation. Before that, I did not go into the details of the Ralston case with you because, from the very first, I had the feeling that they would revive painful memories. And obviously, until de Keradel himself revealed it, I could have had no suspicion that he was so closely connected with the dark center of those memories."

Lowell asked: "Did Dr. Caranac know?"

"No. I had determined, whether or not my suspicions seemed to be warranted, to spread Dick's story before de Keradel. I had persuaded Dr. Caranac to anger him. I wanted to watch the reactions of himself and his daughter. That seemed important. I wanted to watch the reactions of Dr. Caranac and yourself. I hold myself justified. I wanted de Keradel to show his hand. If I had laid my own hand before you, never would he have done so. You would have been on your guard, and de Keradel would have known it. He, also, would have been on guard.

"It was your palpable ignorance of my investigation, your involuntary betrayal of the horror you felt over some similar experience, that prompted him, contemptuous now of you, to reveal his association with the doll-maker and to deliver his threat and challenge.

"Of course, there is no doubt that some way, somehow, he had discovered the part you took in the matter of the doll-maker. He believes you are terrified to the core . . . that through fear of what may happen to Helen and me, you will force me to drop the Ralston matter. Unless he believed that, never would he have risked fore-arming us by fore-warning."

LOWELL nodded: "He is right. I am frightened. We are, the three of us, in unique peril. But, also, he is wrong. We must go on—"

Helen said, sharply: "The three of us? I think Alan is in worse danger than any of us. The Demoiselle has her brand all ready to add him to her herd."

I said, suppressing an amused smile:

"Try not to be so vulgar, darling." I spoke to Lowell: "I am still in the dark, sir. Bill's exposition of the Ralston case was luminously clear. But I know nothing of this doll-maker, and therefore cannot grasp the significance of de Keradel's references to her. If I am to enlist in this cause, manifestly I should be in possession of all the facts to be truly effective—also, for my own protection."

Bill said, grimly:

"You're not only enlisted, you're conscripted."

Dr. Lowell said:

"I will sketch them for you, briefly. Later, William, you will put Dr. Caranac in possession of every detail, and answer all his questions. I encountered the doll-maker, a Madame Mandilip, through a puzzling hospital case; the strange illness and subsequent stranger death of a lieutenant of a then notorious underworld leader, named Ricori. It was most extraordinary.

"Whether this woman was what is popularly known as a witch, or whether she had knowledge of natural laws which to us, solely because of ignorance, seem supernatural, or whether she was simply a most extraordinary hypnotist—I am still not certain. She was, however, a murderess. Among the many deaths for which she was responsible were those of Dr. Braile, my associate, and a nurse with whom he was in love. This Mme. Mandilip was an extraordinary artist —whatever else she might be.

"She made dolls of astonishing beauty and naturalness. She kept a doll-shop where she selected her victims from those who came to buy. She killed by means of a poisonous salve which she found means to use after winning the confidence of her victims. She made effigies—dolls—of these, in their faithful image, in faithful likeness to them. These dolls she then sent out on her errands of murder—animated, or at least so she implied, by something of the vital or, if you will, spiritual essence of those whose bodies they counterfeited: something that was wholly evil . . . little demons with slender stilettos . . . who went forth under care of a white-faced, terror-stricken girl whom she called her niece, subject so long to her hypnotic control that she had become, literally, another self of the doll-maker. But whether illusion or reality, of one thing there was no doubt – the dolls killed.

"Ricori was one of her victims, but recovered under my care in this house. He was superstitious, believed Mme. Mandilip a witch, and vowed her—execution. He kidnaped the niece, and in this house I placed her under my own hypnotic control to draw from her the secrets of the doll-maker. She

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

died in this hypnosis, crying out that the doll-maker's hands were round her heart—strangling it. . ."

He paused, his eyes haunted as though seeing again some dreadful picture, then went steadily on:

"But before she died she told us that Mme. Mandilip had possessed a lover in Prague to whom she had taught the secret of the living dolls. And that same night Ricori and some of his men went forth to—execute—the doll-maker. She was executed—by fire. I, though against my will, was a witness of that incredible scene—incredible still to me although I saw it. . ."

He paused, then lifted his glass with steady hand. "Well, it seems that de Keradel was that lover. It seems that besides the secret of the dolls, he knows the secret of the shadows—or is it the Demoiselle who knows that, I wonder? And what else of the dark wisdom—who knows? Well, that is that—and now all is to be done again. But this will be more difficult—"

He said, musingly, "I wish Ricori were here to help us. But he is in Italy. Nor could I reach him in time. But his ablest man, one who passed through the whole experience with us, who was there at the execution—he is here. McCann! I'll get McCann!"

He arose:

"Dr. Caranac, you will excuse me? William—I leave things in your hands. I'm going to my study and then to bed—I am—shaken. Helen, my dear, take care of Dr. Caranac."

He bowed and withdrew. Bill began, "Now, about the doll-maker—"

It was close to midnight when he had finished that story, and I had found no more questions to ask. As I was going out, he said:

"You bowled de Keradel almost clean out when you spoke of—what was it?—the Alkar-Az and the Gatherer within the Cairn, Alan. What the deuce were they?"

I answered:

"Bill, I don't know. The words seemed to come to my lips without volition. Maybe they did come from the Demoiselle—as I told her father."

But deep within me I knew that was not true—that I did know, had known, the Alkar-Az and its dread Gatherer—and that some day I would. . .remember.

Helen said, "Bill, turn your head."

She threw her arms around my neck and pressed her lips to mine, savagely; she whispered, "It makes my heart sing that you are here—and it breaks my heart that you are here. I'm afraid—I'm so afraid for you, Alan."

She leaned back, laughing a little. "I suppose you're thinking this is the precipitancy of my generation, and its morals—and maybe vulgar, too. But it really isn't as sudden as it seems, darling. Remember—I've loved you since the hornets and snakes."

I gave her back her kiss. The revelation that had begun when I had met her had come to a complete and affirmative conclusion.

As I made my way to the club, all that was in my mind was the face of Helen, the burnished copper helmet of her hair and her eyes of golden amber. The face of the Demoiselle, if I saw it at all, was nothing but a mist of silver-gilt over two purple splotches in a featureless white mask. I was happy.

I started to undress, whistling, Helen's face still clear-cut before me. I put my hand in my pocket and drew out the silver bracelet with the black stone. The face of Helen faded abruptly. In its place, as clearly cut, even more alive, was the face of the Demoiselle with her great eyes tender, her lips smiling—

I threw the bracelet from me, as though it had been a snake.

But when I went to sleep it was still the face of the Demoiselle and not the face of Helen that was back of my eyes.

CHAPTER VIII

IN DAHUT'S TOWER—NEW YORK

I WOKE up next morning with a headache. Also, out of a dream which began with dolls holding foot-long needles in one hand dancing with pink shadows around circles of enormous standing stones, and with Helen and the Demoiselle alternately and rapidly embracing and kissing me. I mean that Helen would embrace and kiss me, and then she would fade into the Demoiselle; and then the Demoiselle would do the same and as quickly fade into Helen, and so on and so on.

I remember thinking in that dream that this was quite like what occurred at a very unusual place of entertainment in Algiers

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

named the "House of the Heart's Desire." It's run by a Frenchman, a hashish eater and also a truly astonishing philosopher. He and I were great friends. I won his regard, I think, by unfolding to him that same scheme for "Heaven and Hell, Inc.," which had so interested the Demoiselle and de Keradel. He had quoted Omar—

"I sent my Soul out through the Invisible,
Some letter of that After-life to spell:
And after many days my soul returned
And said, 'Behold, Myself am Heav'n and Hell.'"

Then he had said my idea wasn't so original; it was really a combination of that quatrain and what made his place so profitable. He had a couple of renegade Senussi in his house. The Senussi are truly astonishing magicians, masters of illusion. He had a dozen girls, physically the most beautiful I've ever seen, and they were white and yellow and black and brown and intermediate shades. When one wanted to embrace "The Heart's Desire," and that a most expensive undertaking, these twelve girls would stand in a circle, naked; a big, wide circle in a big room, hands clasped in each other's with their arms out at full length. The Senussi squatted in the center of the circle with their drums, while the aspirant of the "Heart's Desire" stood beside them. The Senussi drummed and chanted and did this and that.

The girls danced, intertwining. Ever faster and faster. Until at last white, brown, black and yellow and intermediate seemed to coalesce into one supernal damsel—the girl of his dreams, as the old sentimental songs so quaintly put it, with trimmings of Aphrodite, Cleopatra, Phyrne, and what not—at any rate, the girl he had always wanted whether he had realized it or not. So he took her.

"Was she what he thought her? How do I know?" shrugged this Frenchman. "To me—looking on—there were always eleven girls left. But if he thought so, then yes."

Helen and the Demoiselle melting so rapidly into each other made me wish that they would coalesce. Then I'd have no bother. The Demoiselle seemed to stay a moment or two longer. She kept her lips on mine. . .and suddenly I felt as though I had both water and fire in my brain, and the fire was a stake upon which a man was bound, and the flames rushed up and covered him like a garment before I could see his face.

And the water was a surging sea. . .and out upon it, pale gold hair adrift, wave-washed, was Dahut. . .eyes staring up to a sky less blue than they. . .and dead.

It was then I woke up.

AFTER a cold shower I felt a lot better. While I ate breakfast, I marshalled the events of the night before into coherent order. First, Lowell's experience with the doll-maker. I knew much about the magic of the animate doll, which is far ahead of the simple idea of the effigy into which one sticks pins, or roasts at a fire or what not. Nor was I so sure that the hypothesis of hypnotism could account for a belief of such ancient and wide-spread popularity.

But more ancient still, and much more sinister, was the shadow magic that had slain Dick. The Germans might give it the more or less humorous twist of Peter Schliemel who sold his shadow to the Devil, and Barrie gave it his own labored whimsicality of Peter Pan whose shadow was caught in a drawer and got torn—yet the fact remained that of all beliefs, this of the sharing of his shadow with a man's life, personality, soul—whatever one may term it—was, perhaps, the most ancient of all. And the sacrifices and rites connected with propitiation or safety of shadows could parallel any for downright devilishness. I determined to go up to the library and look up shadow lore. I went up to my room and called up Helen.

I said: "Darling, do you know that I love you desperately?"

She said: "I know that if you don't you're going to."

I said: "I'm going to be tied up this afternoon—but there is tonight."

Helen said: "I'll be waiting for you, darling. But you're not going to see that white devil today, are you?"

I answered: "I am not. I've even forgotten what she looks like."

Helen laughed. My foot touched something and I looked down. It was the bracelet I had thrown away. Helen said: "Tonight, then."

I picked up the bracelet and dropped it in my pocket. I answered, mechanically: "Tonight."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Instead of looking up shadow lore, I spent the afternoon at two unusual private libraries to which I have access, delving into old books and manuscripts upon ancient Brittany—or Armorica as it was called before the coming of the Romans and for five centuries thereafter. What I was looking for were references to Ys, and what I hoped for was to find some mention of the Alkar Az and the Gatherer in the Cairn. Obviously, I must have read or heard those names somewhere.

The only other reasonable explanation was that the Demoiselle had suggested them to me, and recalling the vividness of that vision of Carnac under the touch of her hand, I was not inclined to reject that. On the other hand she had denied it and I was as strongly disinclined to reject her denial. It had sounded like truth to me. Of the Alkar-Az I found no mention whatsoever. In a palimpsest of the 7th Century, one torn leaf, there were a few sentences that might or might not refer to the Gatherer. It read, translating freely the monkish Latin:

"—it is said that it was not because this people of Armorica took part in the Gaulish insurrection that the Romans treated them with such severity but because of certain cruel and wicked rites unparalleled in their evil by any tribe or people with whom the Romans had come in contact. There was one —(several words illegible)—the place of the standing stones called—(two lines illegible) —beating in their breasts first slowly—(a lapse)—until breast and even the heart were crushed and then when within the crypt of the center temple the Blackness began—"

Here the fragment ended. Could this "place of the standing stones" have been Carnac, and the "Blackness" that began "within the crypt of the center temple" have been the Gatherer within the Cairn? It well might be. I knew, of course, that the Romans had practically exterminated the primitive population of Armorica after that insurrection of 52 A.D., and that the survivors had fled from their wrath, leaving the country unpopulated until the 5th Century, when numbers of Celtic inhabitants of Britain, driven out by the Angles and Saxons, emigrated to Armorica and repopulated a great part of the peninsula.

The Romans, taken all in all, were a broad-minded lot with the widest tolerance for the gods of those they conquered. Nor was it their custom to deal thus savagely with the conquered. What could have been these "cruel and wicked rites unparalleled in their evil" which had so shocked them that they had so ruthlessly stamped out those who practiced them?

Of references to a great city which had sunk beneath the sea, I found many. In some it was named Ys, in others nameless. The accounts which placed its destruction within Christian times were clearly apocryphal. The City, whatever it was, belonged to prehistoric times. In almost all the references accent was put upon its wickedness; its prostitution to evil spirits; to sorcery. Largely, the legend clung closely to the résumé I had given the night before. But there was one variant which interested me mightily.

This said it was a Lord of Carnac who had brought about the fall of Ys. That he had "beguiled Dahut the White, Daughter of the King, even as she had beguiled many men to their destruction." It went on to say that "so great was the beauty of this sorceress that not for long could the Lord of Carnac summon resolution to destroy her and evil Ys; and she had borne a child, a daughter; and when he had opened the sea gates he had fled with this child, while the shadows of Ys thrust him on to safety even as they thrust on the waves to overwhelm Dahut and her father who pursued him.

That, in the light of de Keradel's theory of ancestral memories, rather startled me. For one thing, it gave me a clearer angle upon the Demoiselle's remarks about my "remembering." And it gave another explanation, though seemingly a preposterous one, why I had spoken those two names. If this Dahut came straight down from Dahut, maybe I came straight down from the Lord of Carnac who had so "beguiled" her. In that event, contact might have started one of the de Keradel disks in my brain to action. I thought that the Alkar-Az and the Gatherer must have made a very strong impression upon the ancient Lord of Carnac, my ancestor, to cause the particular disk which registered them to be the first to become articulate. I grinned at the idea, and thought of Helen. Whatever the other memories, I remembered I had a date with Helen that night, and I was mighty glad. I had a date with Dahut, too, but what of it?

I looked at my watch. It was five o'clock. I pulled out my handkerchief and some-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

thing fell tinkling to the floor. It was the bracelet, and it lay with the black talisman staring up at me like an eye. I stared back at it with that uncanny feeling of recognition of its symbol growing stronger and stronger.

I went to the Club to dress. I had ascertained where the de Keradels were stopping.

I sent Helen a telegram:

> Sorry. Unexpectedly called out of town. No time to telephone. Call you up tomorrow. Love and kisses.
>
> ALAN.

At eight I was sending my card in to the Demoiselle.

IT WAS one of those towering apartment houses overlooking the East River; sybaritic; their eastward and most desirable windows looking down upon Blackwell's Island where the out-casts, the lesser fry of criminals, those not worthy of Sing Sing's social life, Dannemora's austerity or the honor of occupancy in similar fortresses of civilization, are penned; a catch basin for the dregs.

The apartment houses were the Zenith complacently contemplating the Nadir.

The elevator went up and up. When it stopped, its operator signalled, and after a second or two a massive door in the shaft slid aside. I stepped out into a hall that was like the ante-room of a medieval chamber. I heard the door whisper its closing, and turned. Tapestries which had been held aside by two men were dropping into place, hiding it.

I took swift note of the tapestry's design, solely through force of habit—an adventurer's habit of studying landmarks along the path in event of forced retreat. It portrayed

The stonecutter who escaped told of men sacrificed to remain entombed forever as spirit-guardians of the great stones

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

the sea-woman, the fay Melusine, being surprised by Raymond of Poitiers, her husband, during her weekly bath of purification. It was very ancient.

The men were Bretons, swarthy, stocky, but clothed as I had never seen men in Brittany. They wore loose tunics of green, tight belted, and on their right breasts, in black, the red symbol of the bracelet's pebble. Their leg coverings were fawn-color, baggy, tapering below the knee and tied tightly at the ankle; like those of the Scythians and the old Celts. Their feet were sandaled. As they took my coat and hat I gave them pleasant greeting in the Breton —a noble's customary greeting to a peasant. They responded humbly, and in kind, and I saw a furtive, puzzled glance pass between them

They drew aside another tapestry, one pressing his hand against the wall as he did so. A door slid open. I passed through into a surprisingly large, high-ceilinged room panelled with ancient dark oak. It was dimly lit, but I glimpsed carven chests here and there, an astrolabe, and a great table strewn with leathern and vellum covered books.

I turned just in time to see the door slip back in place, leaving the paneling apparently unbroken. Nevertheless, I thought I could find it again in case of need.

The two men led me across the room, toward its right hand corner. Again they drew a tapestry aside, and a mellow golden glow bathed me. They bowed, and I passed into the glow.

I stood in an octagonal room not more than twenty feet across. Its eight sides were covered with silken hangings of exquisite texture. They were sea-green and woven in each was an undersea picture – fishes strangely shaped and colored, swimming through a forest of feathery kelp . . . anemones waving deadly tentacles over mouths that were like fantastic flowers . . . a gold and silver school of winged snakes guarding their castles of royal coral. In the center of the room a table was set with antique crystal, translucent porcelain and archaic silver gleaming under the light of tall candles.

I thrust my hand into the hanging by which I had entered, drew it aside. There was no sign of door . . . I heard laughter, like the laughter of little ruthless waves, the laughter of Dahut . . .

The Demoiselle was at the far side of the octagonal chamber, holding one of the hangings half aside. There was another room there, for light streamed through and formed a faint rosy aureole around her head. And the beauty of her made me for a dozen heart-beats forget everything else in the world—even forget that there was a world.

From white shoulders to white feet she was draped in a web-like gown of filmy green in flowing folds like the stola of the women of ancient Rome. Her feet were sandaled. Two thick braids of her pale gold hair dropped between her breasts, and through her drapings every lovely line and contour was plain. She wore no jewels—nor needed any. Her eyes both caressed and menaced me—and there was both tenderness and menace in her laughter.

She came toward me and put her hands on my shoulders. Her fragrance was like that of some strange flower of the sea, and touch and fragrance rocked me.

She said, and in the Breton tongue:

"So, Alain—you still are cautious. But tonight you go only when it is my will that you go. You taught me my lesson well, Alain de Carnac."

I asked, stupidly, still under that numbing spell of her beauty:

"When did I teach you anything, Demoiselle?"

She answered:

"Long . . . and long . . . and long ago." And now I thought that the menace nigh banished the tenderness in her eyes. She said, absently:

"I had thought that it would be easy to say that which I have to say when I met you to-night, Alain. I thought the words would pour from me . . . as the waters poured over Ys. But I am confused . . . I find it difficult . . . the memories struggle against each other . . . hate and love battle . . ."

By now I had gotten myself a little in hand. I said:

"I, too, am confused, Demoiselle. I do not speak the Breton as you, and that, perhaps, is why I am dull to your meaning. Could we not speak French or English?"

The truth was that the Breton was a little too—intimate; brought me too close to her mind. The other languages would be a barrier. And then I thought: a barrier against what?

She said, fiercely:

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"No. And no longer are you to call me Demoiselle, nor de Keradel. You know me!"

I laughed and answered:

"If you are the Demoiselle de Keradel, then you are the sea-fay Melusine . . . or Gulnar the Sea-born . . . and I am safe in your"—I looked at the hangings—"aquarium."

She said, somberly: "I am Dahut . . . Dahut the White, Dahut of the Shadows . . . Dahut of ancient Ys. Reborn. Reborn here—" she tapped her forehead. "And you are Alain de Carnac, my ancient love . . . my great love . . . my treacherous love. So beware!"

SUDDENLY she leaned toward me; she pressed her lips to mine, savagely; so savagely that her small teeth bruised them. It was not a kiss one could be indifferent to. My arms held her, and it was as though I held flame sheathed in fair flesh. She thrust me from her with what was almost a blow, and so strongly that I stumbled back a step.

She walked to the table and filled from a ewer two slender glasses with pale yellow wine. She said, with mockery:

"To our last parting, Alain. And to our reunion." And as I hesitated at the toast: "Don't be afraid—it is no witch's potion."

I touched her glass and drank. We sat, and at some signal I neither saw nor heard, two other of the oddly dressed servants came in and served. They did it in the olden way, kneeling. The wines were excellent, the dinner was superb.

The Demoiselle ate and drank daintily. She spoke little, at times deep in thought, at times regarding me with that blend of tenderness and malice. I have never dined tête-à-tête with a pretty girl and had so little to say—or with one who was so silent. We were, in fact, like two opponents in some game upon which vital issues hung, studying our moves, studying each other, before beginning it. Whatever the game, I had the uncomfortable feeling that the Demoiselle knew much more about it than I—had in all probability made the rules.

From the great room beyond the hidden door came muted music and singing. They were queer melodies, vaguely familiar. It was as though the singers were in that room, and yet far, far away. They were shadows of songs and music. Shadows of songs? Suddenly I thought of Dick's description of the singing of the shadow. A creep went down my spine. I looked up from my plate to find Dahut's gaze on me, amused, mockery in it. I felt wholesome anger begin to stir in me. The lurking fear of her vanished. She was a beautiful woman, and dangerous. That was all. But how dangerous rested with me. I had no doubt she knew what I was thinking. She summoned the servants and they cleared the table, leaving the wine. She said, matter-of-factly:

"We'll go out on the terrace. Bring the wine with you, Alain. You may need it."

I laughed at that, but picked up a bottle and glasses and followed her through the hangings into the room of rosy light.

It was her bedroom.

Like the other it was octagonal, but, unlike it, the top was that of a true turret—that is, the ceiling did not run straight across. It lifted in a graceful cone. In fact, the two rooms made a double tower, and I surmised that the walls were false, having been built into what had been one large chamber. In this they were hung with the same sea-green tapestries but with no figures upon them. As I walked slowly in, their hues seemed to change and shift, darkening here into ocean depths, lightening there into the pale emerald of shallows, while constantly within them moved shadows; shadowy shapes that floated up from the depths, then loitered, then languidly sank beneath the range of sight.

There was a low, wide bed, an ancient armoire, a table, two or three low stools, a curiously carven and painted chest, a couch. The rosy light streamed down from some cunningly hidden fixture in the turret's roof. I felt again an uncomfortable sense of familiarity that had come to me when I had looked upon the black pebble of the bracelet.

A casement opened onto the terrace. I set the wine upon the table and walked out upon the terrace, Dahut beside me. The tower was at the top of the building as I had thought, and at its southeast corner. At my right was the magical night panorama of New York. Far below, the East River was a belt of tarnished silver studded with the diamonded bands of bridges. About twenty feet beneath was another terrace, plain to the view since the building was of the step-back kind.

I said to the Demoiselle, jestingly:

"Is this like your tower in ancient Ys, Dahut? And was it from a balcony such as

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

this that your servants hurled the lovers of whom you had tired?"

This was in questionable taste, but she had invited it; and, beside, the inexplicable anger was growing within me. She answered:

"It was not so high. Nor were the nights in Ys like these. You looked up into the skies to see the stars instead of down upon the city. And my tower looked down upon the sea. Nor did I cast my lovers from it, since in—death—they served me better than in life. And not by casting them from any tower could I have brought that to be."

She had spoken tranquilly; with evident sincerity. Whether she had spoken truth or not, I had then no slightest doubt that what she had spoken she believed to *be* truth. I caught her by the wrists. I said:

"Did you kill Ralston?"

She answered with that same tranquillity:

"Why, yes."

She pressed a sandaled foot on mine and leaned close to me, looking up into my eyes. Hot jealousy mingled with my wrath. I asked:

"Had he—been your lover?"

She said:

"He would not have been had I met you before I met him."

"And those—others? You killed them?"

"Why, yes."

"And were they too—"

"Not if I had met you—"

My hands ached to go round her throat. I tried to drop her wrists, and could not. It was as though she held them, clamped. I could not move a finger. I said:

"You are a flower of evil, Dahut, and your roots feed on hell—" I said: "It was his money then that bought you?"

She leaned back and laughed; and her eyes laughed and in the laughter of eyes and mouth was triumph. She said:

"In the old days you cared nothing about lovers who had gone before. Why do you care now, Alain? But no—it was not his money. Nor did he die because he had given it to me. I was tired of him, Alain . . . yet I liked him . . . and Brittis had had no amusement for a long, long time; poor child . . . if I had not liked him I would not have given him to Brittis . . ."

I CAME back to sanity. Undoubtedly, the Demoiselle was scoring me off for those suggestions of mine about her the night before. Her method might be a bit elaborate, but certainly it had been effective. I was more than a little ashamed of myself. I dropped her hands and laughed with her . . . but why and whence that anger and the devastating jealousy?

I thrust that doubt aside. I said, ruefully:

"Dahut, that wine of yours must have been more potent than I knew. I've been acting like a damned fool, and I ask forgiveness."

She looked at me, enigmatically:

"Forgiveness? Now—I wonder. I am cold. Let us go in."

I followed her into the turreted room. Suddenly I, too, felt cold, and a strange weakness. I poured some wine and drank it down. I sat upon the couch. There was a haziness about my thoughts, as though a cold fog had gathered 'round my brain. I poured another glass of the wine. I saw that Dahut had brought one of the stools and was sitting at my feet. In her hands was an old and many-stringed lute. She laughed again, and whispered:

"You ask forgiveness – and you do not know what it is that you ask."

She touched the strings and began to sing. There was something archaic about that song—all weird, sighing minors. I thought that I ought to know that song; that I did know it; had heard it often and often—in just such a turret as this. I looked at the walls. The hues in the hangings were shifting more rapidly . . . changing from malachite depths to pallid shoals. And the shadows were rising more and more rapidly were coming closer and closer to the surface before they sank again . . .

Dahut said:

"You brought the bracelet I gave you?"

Passively, I thrust my hand into my pocket, drew out the bracelet and gave it to her. She fastened it around my wrist. The red symbol on the pebble gleamed as though traced in lines of fire. She said:

"You have forgotten I gave you that . . . long and long and long ago . . . lover I loved above all men . . . lover I have hated above all men. And you have forgotten the name it bears. Well, hear that name once more. Alain de Carnac . . . and remember what you ask me to forgive."

She spoke a name. Hearing it, a million sparks seemed to burst in my brain—fireflies dissipating the cold fog that gripped it.

She spoke it again, and the shadows

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

within the green tapestries rushed to the surface of the waves, twined arms, locked hands.

Round and round and round the walls they danced . . . faster and ever faster . . . shadows of women and of men. Hazily, I thought of the dancing girls in the "House of the Heart's Desire," dancing in a circle to the drums of the Senussi sorcerers . . . as these shadows were dancing to the luting of Dahut.

Faster and faster the shadows spun, and then they, too, began to sing; in faint whispering voice, shadows of voices . . . and in the green tapestries the shifting colors became the surge and withdrawal of great waves, and the shadow singing became the murmuring of waves, and then their song, and then a clamorous shouting.

Again Dahut spoke the name. The shadows sprang out of the tapestries and ringed me . . . closer and closer. The shouting of the waves became the roaring of a tempest, beating me down and down—out and out.

CHAPTER IX

IN DAHUT'S TOWER—YS

HURRICANE roaring and clamor of the sea dwindled into the ordered beat of great waves breaking against some barrier. I was standing at a window in some high place looking out over a white-capped, stormy sea. The sunset was red and sullen.

It made a wide path of blood across the waters.

I leaned out the window, eyes straining to the right to find something that ought still to be visible in the gathering dusk. I found it. A vast plain covered with immense upright stones; hundreds of them, marching from every side to a squat, rock-built temple like the hub of a gigantic wheel of which the monoliths were the spokes. They were so far away that they looked like boulders, then suddenly by some trick of mirage they quivered and swam close. The rays of the dying sun painted them and they seemed splashed with blood and the squat temple to drip blood.

I knew that this was Carnac, of which I was the Lord. And that the squat temple was the Alkar-Az where the Gatherer in the Cairn came at the evocation of Dahut the White and the evil priests.

And that I was in ancient Ys.

Then the mirage quivered again and was gone. The dusk blotted out Carnac. I looked down upon Cyclopean walls against which long combers broke, shouting. They were enormously thick and high here, these walls; jutting out into the ocean like the prow of some ship of stone.

They lessened as they fell back toward the mainland through shallows which were bare sands when the tides ebbed.

I knew the city well. A fair city. Temples and palaces of sculptured stone with tiled and painted roofs red and orange and blue and green adorned it, and dwellings of lacquered wood utterly unlike the rude homes of my clan. It was filled with hidden gardens where fountains whispered and strange

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

flowers bloomed. It was clustered, this city, between the wave-beaten walls as though the land upon which it stood was a deck of a ship and the walls the bulwarks. They had built it on a peninsula that stretched far out into the sea. The sea menaced it always, and always was held at bay by the walls, and by sorceries of Ys. Out of the city ran a wide road, straight over the sands to the mainland, and straight to the evil heart of the circling monoliths—where my people were sacrificed.

They who had built Ys were not my people. It was not they who had raised the stones of Carnac. Our grandmothers had said their grandmothers had told that long and long ago the people who built Ys had come sailing in strangely shaped ships, fortified the neck of the peninsula and settled there; and now we were in thrall to them; and they had taken Carnac and on the trunk of its dark ritual had grafted branches that bore the fruit of unnameable evil. I had come to Ys to lop those branches. And if I lived thereafter to put ax to trunk.

Bitterly did I hate these people of Ys, sorcerers and sorceresses all, and I had a plan to destroy them, one and all; to end the dreadful rites of the Alkar-Az and rid the temple forever of That which came in the wake of torment and death to my own people at the summoning of Dahut and the priests of Ys. I thought all that while knowing at one and the same time I was the Lord of Carnac and also Alan Caranac who had allowed himself to be caught by the wiles of the Demoiselle de Keradel, and was seeing only what she was willing him to see. At least, Alan Caranac knew that, but the Lord of Carnac did not.

I HEARD the sweetness of a lute touched lightly; heard laughter like little heartless waves, and a voice—the voice of Dahut!

"Lord of Carnac, the dusk hides your lands. And have you not looked long enough on the sea, beloved? *Her* arms are cold—*mine* are warm."

I turned from the window, and for a moment ancient Carnac and ancient Ys seemed fantastic dream. For I was still in that tower from which I had thought the dancing shadows had thrust me. It was the same room; rose-lighted, octagonal, hung with the same tapestries in which green shadows waxed and waned; and upon a low stool sat Dahut. lute in hand, draped in the same sea-green web, her braids falling between her breasts.

I said:

"You are true witch, Dahut—to trap me like that again." And turned to the window to look upon the familiar lights of New York.

But that was not what I said, nor did I turn. I found myself walking straight toward her, and instead of the words I had thought to speak, I heard myself saying:

"You are of the sea, Dahut . . . and if your arms are warmer, your heart is as merciless."

And suddenly I knew that whether dream or illusion, this *was* Ys, and whilst the part of me that was Alan Caranac could see through the eyes, hear with the ears, and read the thought of this other part of me which was Lord of Carnac, I was powerless to control him and he was unaware of me. Yet I must abide by what he did. Something like an actor watching himself go through a play—but with the quite important difference that I knew neither the lines nor the situations. A most disturbing condition. I had a swift thought that Dahut ought either to have placed me under better hypnotic control or passed me up entirely. I felt a faint disappointment in her. That idea shot out of my mind like a rocket.

She looked up at me, and her eyes were wet. She loosed her braids and covered her face with her hair and she wept behind its curtain. I said, coldly:

"Many women have wept as you do . . for men you have slain, Dahut."

She said:

"Since you rode into Ys from Carnac a month ago, I have had no peace. There is a flame in my heart that eats it. What to me or to you are the lovers who have gone before, since until you came never did I know love? I kill no more—I have banished my shadows—"

I asked grimly:

"What if they do not accept their banishment?"

She threw back her hair; looked at me, sharply:

"What do you mean by that?"

I answered:

"I make serfs. I train them to serve me well and to acknowledge no other master. I feed and house them. Suppose, then, I feed them no longer, deny them shelter. Banish them. What will my hungry, homeless serfs do, Dahut?"

. PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

She said, incredulously:

"You mean my shadows may rebel against me?" She laughed, then her eyes narrowed, calculatingly: "Still—there is something in what you say. And what I have made, I can —unmake."

I thought that a sighing went around the room, and that for an instant the hues in the tapestries shifted more rapidly. If so, Dahut paid no heed, sat pensive. She said, musingly:

"After all, they do not love me—my shadows. They do my bidding—but they do not love me . . . who made them. No."

I who was Alan Caranac smiled at this, but then I reflected that the I who was Lord of Carnac quite evidently took these shadows entirely seriously, disconcertingly as matters-of-fact . . . as Dick had!

She stood up, threw white arms around my neck, and the fragrance of her that was like some secret flower of the sea rocked me, and at her touch desire flamed through me. She said languorously:

"Beloved . . . who have swept my heart clean of all other loves . . . who have awakened me to love . . . why will you not love me?"

I said, thickly:

"I do love you, Dahut—but I do not trust you. How can I know your love will last . . . or that the time may not come when I, too, become a shadow . . . as did those others who loved you?"

She answered, lips close to mine:

"I have told you. I loved none of them."

I said: "There was one you loved."

She swayed back, looking deep into my eyes, her own sparkling:

"You mean the child; you are jealous, Alain – and therefore I know you love me. I will send away the child. Nay—if you desire, she shall be slain."

And now I felt cold fury stifle all desire for this woman who held life so lightly against passion that she would turn her hand even against the daughter she had borne. Ah, but that was no secret even in Carnac. I had seen the little Dahut, violet-eyed, milk-white with the moon-fire in her veins—no mistaking who had given *her* birth, even had her mother denied her. But I mastered the fury—after all, it was but what I had expected, and it steeled me in my determination.

"No," I shook my head. "What would that mean but that you had tired of her—as you tired of her father—as you tired of all your lovers?"

She whispered, desperately, and if I ever saw true madness of love in a woman's face it was there in hers: "What can I do! Alain —what can I do to gain your trust?"

I said: "When the moon wanes, then is the feast of the Alkar-Az. Then you will summon the Gatherer in the Cairn—and then will many of my people die under the mauls of the priests and many more be swallowed by the Blackness.

"Promise me you will not summon—It. Then I will trust you."

She shrank away, lips white; she whispered: "I cannot do that. It would mean the end of Ys. It would mean the end of-me. The Gatherer would summon—me . . . ask anything else, beloved . . . but that I *cannot* do."

Well, I had expected her refusal; had hoped for it. I said:

"Then give me the keys to the seagates."

She stiffened; I read doubt, suspicion, in her eyes; and when she spoke, softness had gone from her voice.

She said, slowly:

"Now why do you ask for them, Lord of Carnac? They are the very sign and symbol of Ys. They are—Ys. They were forged by the sea-god who led my forefathers here long and long and long ago. Never have they been in any hands except those of the Kings of Ys.

"Never may they be in any hands except those of a King of Ys. Why do you ask for —them?"

Ah—but this was the crisis. This was the moment toward which for long I had been working. I caught her up in my arms, tall woman that she was, and held her cupped in them. I pressed my lips to hers, and I felt her quiver and her arms lock round my neck and her teeth bruise my mouth. I threw back my head and roared laughter. I said:

"You yourself have said it, Dahut. I ask because they are the symbol of Ys. Because they are—you. Perhaps because I would hold them against any change of heart of yours, White Witch. Perhaps as a shield against your shadows. Double your guards at the seagates, if you will, Dahut. But—" again I held her close and set my mouth against hers—"I kiss you never again until those keys are in my hands."

She said, falteringly:

"Hold me so another moment, Alain . . .

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

and you shall have the keys . . . hold me . . . it is as though my soul were loosed from bondage . . . you shall have the keys . . ."

She bent her head and I felt her lips over my heart. And black hate of her and red lust for her fought within me.

She said: "Put me down."

And when I had done this she looked at me long with soft and misty eyes; and she said again:

"You shall have the keys, beloved. But I must wait until my father is asleep. I shall see to it that he goes early to sleep. And the keys of Ys shall be in the hands of a King of Ys—for King of Ys you shall be, my own dear Lord. Now wait here for me—"

She was gone.

I walked to the window and looked out upon the sea. The storm had broken, was rising to tempest strength and the long combers were battering, battering at the stone prow of Ys, and I could feel the tower tremble in the blast. Blast and sea matched the exultation in my heart.

I KNEW that hours had passed, and that I had eaten and had drunk. There was confused memory of a great hall where I had sat among gay people close to a dais where was the old King of Ys, and at his right Dahut, and at his left a white-robed, yellow-eyed priest around whose forehead was a narrow band of gold and at whose girdle the sacred maul with which the breasts of my own people were beaten in before the Alkar-Az. He had watched me, malevolently. And the King had grown sleepy, nodding . . . nodding . . .

But now I was in Dahut's tower. The storm was stronger and so were the surge and beat of wave on the stone prow of Ys. The rosy light was dim, and the shadows in the green hangings were motionless. Yet I thought that they were closer to the surface; were watching me.

In my hands were three slender bars of sea-green metal, strangely notched and serrated; upon each the symbol of the trident. The longest was three times the space between my index finger and wrist, the shortest the length of my hand.

They hung from a bracelet, a thin band of silver in which was set a black stone bearing in crimson the trident symbol that was the summoning name of the sea-god. They were the keys of Ys, given by the sea-god to those who had built Ys.

The keys to the sea-gates!

And Dahut stood before me. She was like a girl in her robe of white, her slender feet bare, hair of silvery gold flowing over exquisite shoulders and the rosy light weaving a little aureole around her head. I who was Alan Caranac thought: *She looks like a saint.* But I who was Lord of Carnac knew nothing of saints, and only thought:

How can I kill this woman, evil as I know her to be!

She said, simply: "Now can you trust, Lord of me?"

I dropped the keys and set my hands on her shoulders: "Yes."

She raised her lips to me, like a child. I felt pity—against all my knowledge of what she truly was and against my will I felt pity for her. So I lied. I said: "Let the keys stay where they are, white flower. In the morning, before your father awakens, you shall take them back to him. It was but a test, sweet white flame."

She looked at me, gravely:

"If you wish it, so shall it be done. But there is no need. Tomorrow you shall be King of Ys."

I felt a little shock go through me, and pity fled. If that promise meant anything it meant that she was going to kill her father as remorselessly as she had offered to kill her child. She said, dreamily:

"He grows old. And he is weary. He will be glad to go. And with these keys—I give you all of myself. With them—I lock behind me all life that I have lived. I come to you—virgin. Those I have slain I forget, as you will forget. And their shadows shall—cease to be."

Again I heard that sighing whisper go round the room, but she did not—or if she did, gave it no heed.

And suddenly she clasped me in her arms, and her lips clung to mine . . . nor were they virginal . . . and the desire of her swept like wild-fire through me . . .

I HAD not been asleep. Knowing what I must do, I had not dared to sleep though sleep pressed heavy on my eyes. I had lain, listening to the breathing of Dahut, waiting for her to sink into the deepest slumber. Yet I must have dozed, for suddenly I became conscious of a whispering close to my ear, and I knew that the whisper had not just begun.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

I lifted my head. The rosy light was dim. Beside me was Dahut, one white arm and breast uncovered, hair a silken net upon her pillow.

The whispering continued; grew more urgent. I looked about the room. It was thronged with shadowy shapes that swayed and shifted like shadows in the waves. Upon the floor where I had thrown them lay the keys of Ys, the black pebble glimmering.

I looked again at Dahut—and looked and looked again. For over her eyes was a shadow as though of a hand, and over her lips another such shadow, and upon her breast was a shadow like a hand upon her heart, and around knees and ankles were other shadowy hands, clasping them like fetters.

I slipped from the bed; dressed swiftly and threw my cloak over my shoulders. I picked up the keys.

One last look I took at Dahut—and almost my resolution broke. Witch or not—she was too fair to kill . . .

The whispering grew fiercer; it threatened; it urged me on, implacably. I looked at Dahut no more—I could not. I passed out of her chamber—and I felt the shadows go along with me, wavering before and around and after me.

I knew the way to the sea-gates. It led through the palace, thence underground to the vault at the end of the prow of stone against which the waves were thundering.

I could not think clearly—my thoughts were shadows—I was a shadow walking with shadows . . .

The shadows were hurrying me, whispering . . . what were they whispering? That nothing could harm me . . . nothing stop me . . . but I must hurry . . . hurry.

The shadows were like a cloak, covering me

I came upon a guard. He stood beside the passage I must take from the palace into the underground way. He stood there, as in dream, staring vacantly, staring through me, as though I, too, were but a shadow. The shadows whispered—"Kill." I thrust dagger through him, and went on.

I came out of that passage into the anteroom of the vault of the gates. There was a man there, coming out of the vault. It was the white-robed priest with the yellow eyes. To him, at least, I was no shadow.

He stared at me and at the keys I held as though I were a demon. Then he rushed toward me, maul upraised, lifting a golden whistle to his lips to summon aid. The shadows swept me forward, and before it could touch his lips I had thrust my dagger through his heart.

And now the gate of the vault was before me. I took the smallest key, and at its touch in the slot the gate drew open.

And again the shadows crowded before and around, and pushed me on.

There were two guards there. One I killed before he could draw weapon. I threw myself on the other, throttling him before he could cry alarm.

I thought that as we writhed the shadows wound themselves around him, smotheringly. At any rate, he soon lay dead.

I went on to the sea-gates. They were of the same metal as the keys; immense; ten times my height at the least, twice again as wide; so massive that it did not seem that they could have been forged by the hands of men—that they were indeed the gift of the sea-god as the people of Ys had told us. I found the slits. The shadows were whispering . . . first I must thrust in the larger key and turn . . . now the smaller and turn . . . and now I must cry out the name upon the pebble . . . once and twice and thrice. I cried that name.

The massive valves shuddered: they began to open—inward. A thin sheet of water hissed through the opening, striking the opposite side of the vault like a sword.

And now the shadows were whispering to me to flee . . . quickly . . . quickly . . .

Before I could reach the doorway of the vault the split between the opening valves was a roaring cataract. Before I could reach the passage a wave struck me. On its crest was the body of the priest, arms stretched out to me as though in death he was trying to drag me down . . . down under the smother . . .

And now I was on a horse, racing over the wide road to Carnac through the howling tempest. In my arms was a child, a girl whose violet eyes were open wide, and blank with terror. And on and on I raced, with the waves reaching out for me, clamoring behind me.

Above the tumult of wind and waves, another tumult from Ys—the crashing of its temples and palaces, the rape of its sea-walls and the death-cry of its people blended into one long-sustained note of despair.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

CHAPTER X

AND OUT OF DAHUT'S TOWER

I LAY, eyes shut, but wide awake. I had battled back into this awakening, wrestling for mastery over another self that had stubbornly asserted its right to be. I had won, and the other self had retreated into my memories of Ys. But the memories were vivid and he was as strong as they; he was entrenched among them and he would live as long as they lived; waiting his chance.

I was as spent as though that fight had been physical; and in my mind the Lord of Carnac and Alan Caranac and Dahut of ancient Ys and the Demoiselle de Keradel danced a witches' dance, passing in and out of each other, shifting from one to another—like the girls in the "House of Heart's Desire."

Time had passed between the moment of awakening and the moment when the death cry of Ys had smitten me in my flight over the sands. I knew that. But whether it had been minutes or millenniums I did not know. And other things had happened which I did not like remembering.

I opened my eyes. I had thought that I had been lying on a soft bed. I was not. I was standing fully dressed beside a window in a room of dim rosy light; a room like a turrent . . . with octagonal walls covered by sea-green tapestries in which furtive shadows moved.

And suddenly that other self became alert, and I heard a far off clamor of waves racing toward me . . .

I turned my head quickly and looked out of the window. There was no stormy sea, no spuming combers beating upon great walls. I looked down upon bridge-bound East River and the lights of New York; looked and fed upon them, drawing strength and sanity from them.

Slowly I turned from the window. Upon the bed was Dahut. She was asleep, one white arm and breast uncovered and her hair a silken net upon her pillow. She lay there, straight and slim as a sword, and in her sleep she smiled.

No shadowy hands held her. Around her wrist was the bracelet, and the black stone was like an unwinking eye, watching me. I wondered whether her eyes under the long curling lashes were also watching me. Her breasts rose and fell, like the slow lift and fall of waves in a slumbering sea. Her mouth, with the kiss of the archaic upon her lips, was peaceful.

She was like a soul of the sea over which tempest had passed, leaving it sleeping. She was very lovely . . . and there was desire for her in my heart, and there was fear of her. I took a step toward her . . . to kill her now while she lay asleep and helpless . . . to set my hands around her throat and choke the black life out of the white witch . . . to kill her, ruthlessly, as she had killed . . .

I could not do that. Nor could I awaken her. The fear of her stood like a barrier against awakening. The desire for her stood like another barrier against the urge to slay her. I drew back, through the window and out upon the terrace.

I waited there for a moment, considering watching Dahut's chamber for any movement. Witchcraft might be superstition—but what Dahut had twice done to me measured up fully to any defintion of it. And I thought of what had happened to Dick—and of her calm confession about that. She had told the truth there, whether she had brought his death about by suggestion or by actual shadow. My own experiences had been too similar to doubt that She had killed Dick Ralston, and those other three. And how many more only she knew.

I gave up any idea of slinking through her turrent and trying to find the hidden door to the great room from whence had come the shadowy singing. Maybe the shadows wouldn't be as helpful as they had been back in ancient Ys. Also, there was the ante-chamber of the elevators.

The truth was that the cold fear I felt of the Demoiselle seemed to paralyze all trust in myself. I was too vulnerable to her on her own picked field. And if I killed her, what reason could I offer? Ralston's death, shadows, witchcraft? The best I could expect was the madhouse. How could I prove such absurdities? And if I awakened her and demanded release—well, I couldn't see that working either. New York and ancient Ys were still too close together in my mind—and something whispered that the way I had taken in Ys was still the best way. And that was to go while she slept.

I walked to the edge of the terrace and looked over its coping. The next terrace was twenty feet below. I didn't dare risk the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Fisher! Fisher! Have you seen
White Dahut, the Shadows' Queen?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

drop. I examined the wall. It had bricks jutting out here and there that I thought I could manage.

I took off my shoes and hung them around my neck by the laces. I slid over the coping and with an occasional slip or two I landed on the lower terrace: Its windows were open and there was the sound of heavy sleeping from within. A clock rang two and the breathing stopped. A singularly formidable woman came to the casements, looked out, and slammed them shut. It occurred to me that this was no place for a hatless, coatless, shoeless fugitive to ask sanctuary. So I did the same crawl down to the next terrace, and that was all boarded up.

I climbed to the next, and that too was boarded. By this time my shirt was a wreck. my trousers ripped here and there, and my feet bare. I realized that I was rapidly getting in such shape that it would take all my eloquence to get away no matter what lucky break might come. I looked up at Dahut's terrace, and I thought the light was streaming more brightly from her windows. I hastily slipped over the coping and to the next terrace.

There was a brilliantly lighted room. Four men were playing poker at a table literally loaded with bottles. I had overturned a big potted bush. I saw the men stare at the window. There was nothing to do but walk in and take a chance. I did so.

THE man at the head of the table was fat, with twinkling little blue eyes and a cigar sticking up out of the corner of his mouth; next him was one who might have been an old-time banker; a lank and sprawling chap with a humorous mouth and a melancholy little man with an aspect of indestructible indigestion.

The fat man said: "Do you all see what I do? All voting yes will take a drink"

They all took a drink and the fat man said: "The ayes have it."

The banker said: "If he didn't drop out of an airplane, then he's a human fly."

The fat man asked: "Which was it, stranger?"

I said: "I climbed."

The melancholy man said: "I knew it. I always said this house had no morals."

The lanky man stood up and pointed a warning finger at me: "Which way did you climb? Up or down?"

"Down," I said.

"Well," he said, "if you came down it's all right so far with us."

I asked, puzzled: "What difference does it make?"

He said: "A hell of a lot of difference. We all live underneath here except the fat man, and we're all married."

The melancholy man said: "Let this be a lesson to you, stranger. Put not your trust in the presence of woman nor in the absence of man."

The lanky man said: "A sentiment, James, that deserves another round. Pass the rye, Bill."

The fat man passed it. I suddenly realized what a ridiculous figure I must make. I said: "Gentlemen, I can give you my name and credentials, which you can verify by phone if necessary. I admit, I prefer not to. But if you will let me get out of this place you will be compounding neither misdemeanor nor felony nor any other crime. And it would be useless to tell you the truth, for you wouldn't believe me."

The lank man mused: "How often have I heard that plea of not guilty before, and in precisely those phrases. Stand right where you are, stranger, till the jury decides. Let us view the scene of the crime, gentlemen."

They walked out to the terrace, poked at the overturned plant, scanned the front of the building, and returned. They looked at me curiously.

The lanky man said: "Either he has a hell of a nerve to take a climb like that to save the lady's reputation—or Daddy just naturally scared him worse than death."

The melancholy man, James, said bitterly: "There's a way to tell if it's nerve. Let him stack a couple of hands against that fat pirate."

The fat man, Bill, said, indignantly: "I'll play with no man who wears his shoes around his neck."

The lanky man said: "A worthy sentiment, Bill. Another round on it." They drank.

I slipped on my shoes. This was doing me good. It was about as far as possible from ancient Ys and the Demoiselle. I said: "Even under a torn shirt, ripped pants and footless socks a fearless heart may beat. Count me in."

The lanky man said: "A peerless sentiment. Gentlemen, a round in which the stranger joins." We drank, and I needed it.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

I said: "What I'm playing for is a pair of socks, a clean shirt, a pair of pants, an overcoat, a hat and a free and unquestioned exit."

The melancholy man said: "What we're playing for is your money. And if you lose you get out of here how you can in the clothes you've got on."

I said, "Fair enough."

I opened, and the lanky man wrote something on a blue chip and showed it to me before he tossed it into the pot. I read: "Half a sock." The others solemnly marked their chips and the game was on. I won and lost. There were many worthy sentiments and many rounds. At four o'clock I had won my outfit and release. Bill's clothes were too big for me, but the others went out and came back with what was needful

They took me downstairs. They put me in a taxi and held their hands over their ears as I told the taxi man where to go.

That was a quartette of good scouts if ever there was one. When I was unsteadily undressing at the Club a lot of chips fell out of my pockets. They were marked: "Half a shirt," "One seat of pants," "A pant leg," "One hat brim," and so on and so on.

I steered a wavering nor' nor' east course to the bed. I'd forgotten all about Ys and Dahut. Nor did I dream of them.

CHAPTER XI

DAHUT SENDS A SOUVENIR

IT WAS different when I woke up. I was stiff and sore and it took about three pick-me-ups to steady the floor. The memories of the Demoiselle Dahut and of Ys were all too acute, and they had a nightmarish edge to them. That flight from her tower, for example. Why hadn't I stayed and fought it out? I hadn't even the excuse of Joseph fleeing from Potiphar's wife. I knew I had been no Joseph. Not that this troubled my conscience particularly, but the facts remained that I had made a most undignified exit and that each time I had met Dahut—with the problematical exception of Ys—she had worsted me.

Well, the plain truth was that I had run away in terror and had let down Bill and let down—Helen. At that moment I hated Dahut as much as ever had the Lord of Carnac.

I managed a breakfast and called up Bill. Helen answered. She said with poisonous solicitude: "Why, darling, you must have traveled all night to get back so early. Where did you go?"

I was still pretty edgy and I answered, curtly: "Three thousand miles and five thousand years away."

She said: "How interesting. Not all by yourself, surely."

I thought: *Damn all women!* and asked: "Where's Bill?"

She said: "Darling, you have a guilty sound. You weren't alone, were you?"

I said: "No. And I didn't like the trip. And if you're thinking what I'm thinking—yes, I'm guilty. And I don't like that either."

When she spoke again, her voice had changed, filled with real concern and a little frightened: "You mean that – about three thousand miles and centuries away?"

I said: "Yes."

Again she was silent; then: "With the—Demoiselle?"

"Yes."

She said, furiously: "The damned witch! Oh, if you'd only been with me . . . I could have saved you all of that."

I said: "Maybe. But not on some other night. Sooner or later it had to come, Helen. Why that is true I don't know—yet. But it is true." For suddenly I had remembered that strange thought which had come to me—that I had drunk of the Demoiselle's evil long and long ago—and must drink again; and I knew that it had been a true thought.

I repeated: "It had to be. And it is done."

That I knew was a lie, and so did Helen. She said, a bit piteously:

"It's just begun, Alan."

I had no answer to that. She said: "I'd give my life to help you, Alan—" Her voice broke; then, hurriedly: "Bill said to wait at the Club for him. He'll be there about four." She rang off.

Hardly had she done so than a boy brought me a letter. On the envelope was a tiny imprint of the trident. I opened it. It was in the Breton:

> My elusive—friend! Whatever I may be—I am still a woman and therefore curious. Are you as insubstantial as—shadows? Are doors and walls nothing to you? You did not seem so—last night. I await you with all eagerness tonight—to learn.
>
> DAHUT.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

There was subtle threat in every line of that. Especially the part about the shadows. My anger rose. I wrote:

> Ask your shadows. Perhaps they are no more faithful to you now than they were in Ys. As for tonight—I am otherwise engaged

I signed it Alan Caranac and sent it off by messenger. Then I waited for Bill. I drew some comfort from the thought that the Demoiselle evidently knew nothing of how I had escaped from her turret. That, at least, meant that her powers, whatever they might be, were limited. Also, if those damned shadows had any reality except in the minds of those who strayed into her web of suggestion, the idea I had planted might bring about some helpful confusion in her menage.

Promptly at four Bill came in. He looked worried. I laid the whole thing before him from start to finish, not even passing up the poker party. He read the Demoiselle's letter and my reply. He looked up:

"I don't blame you for last night, Alan. But I rather wish you had answered this—differently."

"You mean accepted it?"

He nodded: "Yes, you're pretty well fore-warned now. You might temporize. Play her along a bit . . . make her believe you love her . . . pretend you would like to join her and de Keradel."

"Sit in on their game?"

He hesitated, then said: "For a little while."

I laughed: "Bill, as for being fore-warned, if that dream of Ys she conjured up means anything, it means Dahut is a damned sight better fore-warned, than I am. Also, much better forearmed. As for temporizing with or playing her—she'd see through me in no time, or her father would. There's nothing to do but fight."

He asked: "How can you fight—shadows?"

I said: "It would take me days to tell you all the charms, counter-charms, exorcisms and what not that man has devised for that sole purpose – Cro-Magnons and without doubt the men before them and perhaps even the half-men before *them*. Sumerians, Egyptians, Phoenicians, the Greek and the Romans, the Celts, the Gauls and every race under the sun, known and forgotten put their minds to it.

"But there is only one way to defeat the shadow sorcery—and that is not to believe in it."

He said: "Once I would have agreed with you—and not so long ago. Now the idea seems to me to resemble that of getting rid of a cancer by denying you have it."

I said impatiently: "If you had tried a good dose of hypnotism on Dick, counter-suggestion, he'd probably be alive today.'

He replied, quietly: "I did. There were reasons I didn't want de Keradel to know it. Nor you. I tried it to the limit, and it did no good."

And as I digested this, he asked, slyly: "You don't believe in them, do you. Alan—in the shadows? I mean in their reality?"

"No," I answered—and wished it were the truth.

"Well," he said, "your incredulity doesn't seem to have helped you much last night!"

I WENT to the window and looked out. I wanted to tell him that there was another way to stop the shadow sorcery. The *only* sure way. Kill the witch who did it. But what was the use? I'd had my chance to do that and lost it. And I knew that if I could relive the night—I would not kill her. I said:

"That's true, Bill. But it was because my disbelief was not strong enough. Dahut weakens it. It's why I want to keep away from her."

He laughed: "I'm still reminded of the cancer patient—if he could only have believed strongly enough that he had none, it couldn't have killed him. Well, if you won't go you won't. Now I've some news for you. De Keradel has a big place on Rhode Island. I found out about it yesterday. It's an isolated spot, hell gone from nowhere and right on the ocean. He keeps a yacht—sea-going. He must be almighty rich.

"De Keradel is up there now, which is why you had it all to yourself with the Demoiselle. Lowell sent yesterday for McCann and McCann is coming in tonight to talk things over. It's Lowell's idea, and mine, too, to have him go up and scout around de Keradel's place. Find out what he can from the people about. Lowell, by the way, has gotten over his panic. He's—rather deadly in his hatred for de Keradel, and that includes the Demoiselle. I told you he is all wrapped up in Helen. Thinks of her as a daughter."

I said: "But that's a damned good idea,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Bill. De Keradel spoke of some experiment he is carrying out. That's undoubtedly where he's working. His laboratory. McCann might find out a lot."

Bill nodded: "Why not come up and sit in?"

I was about to accept when suddenly I had the strongest feeling that I must not. A tingling warning of danger, like some deep hidden alarm going off. I shook my head: "Can't do it, Bill. I've got work to do. You can tell me about it tomorrow."

He got up. "Thinking you might change your mind about that rendezvous with the Demoiselle?"

"No chance," I answered. "Give my love to Helen. And tell her I don't mean maybe. Tell her I'm taking no more journeys. She'll understand."

I did spend that afternoon working; and that night. Now and then I had an uncomfortable feeling that some one was watching me. Bill called up next day to say that McCann had gone to Rhode Island. Helen got on the phone and said she had received my message and would I come up that night. Her voice was warm and sweet and somehow—cleansing. I wanted to go, but that deep hidden alarm was shrilling, peremptorily. I apologized—rather awkwardly. She asked:

"You haven't it in your stubborn head that you'd carry some witch taint with you, have you?"

I said: "No. But I might carry danger to you."

She said: "I'm not afraid of the Demoiselle. I know how to fight her, Alan."

I asked: "What do you mean by that?"

She said, furiously: "Damn your stupidity!" And hung up before I could speak.

I was puzzled, and I was troubled. The inexplicable warning to keep away from Dr. Lowell's and from Helen was insistent, not to be disregarded. At last I threw my notes into a bag with some clothes and sought shelter in a little hideaway hotel I knew, after having sent Bill a note telling him where he could find me but warning him not to tell Helen. I said I had the strongest reasons for this temporary obscuration. So I had, even though I didn't know what they were. That was Tuesday. On Friday I went back to the Club.

I found two notes from the Demoiselle. One must have come just after I had left for the hideout. It read: "There was a debt from you to me. In part, you have paid it. There is not nor ever was a debt from me to you. Beloved—come to me tonight."

The other had been delivered the day after. It read: "I go to join my father in his work. When next I call you see to it that you come. I have sent a souvenir that you may not forget this."

I read and re-read those notes, wondering. In the first there was appeal, longing; the kind of letter any woman might write to some reluctant lover. In the other was menace. Uneasily, I paced the floor; then called up Bill. He said:

"So you're back. I'll be right down."

He was there in half an hour. He seemed a little on edge. I asked:

"Anything new?"

He sat down and said casually, a bit too casually: "Well, yes. She's pinned one on me."

I said, dumbly. "Who's done what?"

He answered: "Dahut. She's pinned one of her shadows on me."

My feet and hands were suddenly cold and I felt a thin cord draw tight around my throat. The letter in which Dahut had spoken of the souvenir she was sending lay open before me, and I folded it. I said:

"Tell me about it, Bill."

He said: "Don't look so panicky, Alan. I'm not like Dick and the others. It won't handle me so easily. But I'm not saying it's exactly—companionable. By the way, do you see something at my right? Something like a bit of dark curtain—fluttering?"

He was keeping his eyes upon mine, but the effort of will he was making to do it was plain. They were a bit bloodshot. I looked, intently, and said: "No, Bill. I don't see a thing."

HE SAID: "I'll just shut my eyes, if you don't mind. Last night I came out of the hospital about eleven. There was a taxi at the curb. The driver was half asleep, hunched over the wheel. I opened the door and was about to get in when I saw some one—something—move in the far corner of the seat. The cab was fairly dark and I could not determine whether it was a man or a woman. I said: 'Oh, I beg your pardon. I thought the taxi idle.' And I stepped back.

"The taxi man had awakened. He touched my shoulder. He said: 'O. K., boss, get in. I ain't got anybody.' I said: 'Sure you have.' He flashed on the inside light. The

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

cab was empty. He said: 'I been waitin' here an hour, boss, on a chance. Just dozin'. Nobody got in. You seen a shadow.'

"I stepped into the cab and told him where to take me. We had gone a couple of blocks when I thought some one was sitting beside me. Close to me. I had been looking straight ahead and turned quickly. I caught a glimpse of something dark between me and the window. Then—there was nothing, but I distinctly heard a faint rustling. Like a dry leaf being blown along a window in the night. Deliberately, I moved over to that side. We had gone another few blocks when I once more saw the movement at my left, and again there was a thin veil of deeper darkness between me and that window.

"The outline was that of a human body. And again as it flicked out I heard the rustling. And in that instant, Alan, I knew.

"I confess that I had a moment of pure panic. I called to the driver, about to tell him to take me back to the hospital. Then my nerve came back, and I told him to go ahead. I went into the house. I felt the shadow flitting with me as I entered. There was no one up. It companioned me, impalpable, incorporeal, glimpsed only by its movement, until I went to bed. It was with me through the night.

"I thought that like Dick's shadow it would go with the dawn. This one didn't. It was still there when I woke up. I waited until they'd all had breakfast – after all, Alan, a little playmate like that was nothing to introduce to the family, you know." He squinted at me sardonically.

I asked: "It's pretty bad then, Bill?"

He said: "I can get along with it—unless it gets worse."

I looked at my watch. It was five o'clock. I said: "Bill, have you got de Keradel's address?"

Bill said: "Yes," and gave it to me. I said: "Bill, don't worry any more. I have an idea. Forget about the shadow as much as you can. If you haven't anything important, go home and go to sleep. Or would you rather sleep here a bit?"

He said: "I'd rather lie down here for a bit. The thing doesn't seem to bother me so much here."

Bill lay down on the bed. I unfolded the Demoiselle's last letter and read it again. I called up the telegraph company and found the nearest village to the de Keradel place I got the telegraph office there on the phone and asked them if there was telephone communication with Dr. de Keradel. They said there was, but that it was a private wire. I said that was all right, I only wanted to dictate a telegram to the Demoiselle de Keradel. They asked—"the what?" I answered "Miss de Keradel." I felt ironic amusement at that innocent "Miss." They said they could take it.

I dictated: "Your souvenir most convincing, but embarrassing. Take it back and I surrender unconditionally. Am at your command at any moment when assured this is done."

I sat down and looked at Bill. He was asleep, but not very happily. I was wide awake but not very happy either. I loved Helen, and I wanted Helen. And I felt that what I had just done had lost Helen to me forever.

The clock struck six. There was a ring on the telephone. It was long distance. The man to whom I had dictated the telegram spoke: "Miss de Keradel got the message O.K. Here's one from her. It reads: 'Souvenir withdrawn but returnable.' You know what it means?"

I answered: "Sure." If he had expected me to go into details, he was disappointed. I hung up the phone.

I went over to Bill. He was sleeping more quietly. I sat watching him. In half an hour he was breathing peacefully, his face untroubled. I give him another hour and then awakened him.

"Time to get up, Bill."

He sat up and looked at me blankly. He looked around the room, and went over to the window. He stood there a minute or two, then turned to me.

"Good heavens, Alan! The shadow's gone!"

CHAPTER XII

THE VANISHING PAUPERS

WELL, I'd expected results, but not quite so soon nor so complete. It gave me a fresh and disconcerting realization of Dahut's powers—whether of remote control by suggestion, or witchcraft. Such control would in itself savor of witchcraft. But certainly something had happened as the result of my message; and by the relief Bill was showing I knew how much he had understated the burden of the shadow upon him.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

He looked at me, suspiciously. He asked: "What did you do to me while I was asleep?"

"Not a thing," I said.

"What did you want with de Keradel's address?"

"Oh, just curiosity."

He said: "You're a liar, Alan. If I'd been myself, I'd have asked that before I gave it to you. You've been up to something. Now what was it?"

"Bill," I said, "you're goofy. We've both been goofy over this shadow stuff. You don't even know you—had one."

He said, grimly: "Oh, I don't?" And I saw his hands clench.

I said, glibly: "No, you don't. You've been thinking too much about Dick and de Keradel's ravings, and of what I told you of the Demoiselle's pretty little hypnotic experiment on me. Your imagination has gotten infected. Me—I've gone back to hard-headed, safe-and-sane, scientific incredulity. There ain't no shadow. The Demoiselle is one top-notch expert hypnotist and we've been letting her play us—that's all."

He studied me for a moment. "You never were good at lying, Alan," he said.

I laughed. I said: "Bill, I'll tell you the truth. While you were asleep I tried counter-suggestion. Sent you deeper and deeper down until I got to the shadow—and wiped it out. Convinced your subconsciousness you'd never see it again. And you won't."

He said, slowly: "You forget I tried that on Dick, and it didn't work."

"I don't give a hang about that," I said. "It worked on you."

I hoped he'd believe me. It would help build up his resistance if the Demoiselle tried any more of her tricks on him. Not that I was any too hopeful. Bill was a psychiatrist of sorts, knew far more about the quirks and aberrations of the human mind than I did, and if he hadn't been able to convince himself of the hallucinatory aspect of the shadows how could I expect to?

Bill sat quietly for a minute or two, then sighed and shook his head. "That's all you're going to tell me, Alan?"

"That's all I *can* tell you, Bill. It's all there is to tell."

He sighed again, then looked at his watch. "Good Lord, it's seven o'clock!"

I said: "How about staying here for dinner? Or are you busy tonight?"

Bill brightened. "I'm not. But I'll have to call up Lowell." He took up the telephone.

I said: "Wait a minute. Did you tell Lowell about my little party with the Demoiselle?"

He said: "Yes. You don't mind, do you? I thought it might help."

I said: "I'm glad you did. But did you tell Helen?"

He hesitated: "Well—not everything."

I said, cheerfully: "Fine. She knows what you left out. And it saves me the time. Go ahead and phone."

I went downstairs to order dinner. I thought both of us were entitled to something extra. When I came back to the room Bill was quite excited. He said:

"McCann is coming tonight to report. He's found out something. He'll be at Lowell's about nine o'clock."

I said: "We'll get dinner and go up. I want to meet McCann."

We had dinner. At nine o'clock we were at Lowell's. Helen wasn't there. She hadn't known I was coming, nor had Lowell told her about McCann. She had gone to the theater. I was glad of that, and sorry. A little after nine McCann came in.

I liked McCann from the start. He was a lanky, drawling Texan. He had been the underworld leader Ricori's trusted bodyguard and handy man; a former cowpuncher; loyal, resourceful and utterly without fear. I had heard much of him when Bill had recounted the story of that incredible adventure of Lowell and Ricori with Mme. Mandilip, the doll-maker, whose lover this de Keradel had been. I had the feeling that McCann took the same instant liking to me. Briggs brought in decanters and glasses. Lowell went over and locked the door. We sat at the table, the four of us. McCann said to Lowell:

"Well, Doc—I reckon we're headed for about the same kind of round-up we was last time. Only mebbe a mite worse. I wish the boss was around."

Lowell explained to me: "McCann means Ricori—he's in Italy. I think I told you."

I asked McCann: "How much do you know?"

Lowell answered: "Everything that I know. I have the utmost faith in him, Dr. Caranac."

I said: "Fine." McCann grinned at me. He said:

"But the boss ain't around, so I guess you'd better cable him you need some help,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Doc. Ask him to cable these fellers"—he thrust a list of half a dozen names to Lowell—"an' tell 'em he wants 'em to report to me an' do what I say. An' ask him to take the next ship over."

Lowell asked, uncertainly: "You think that is justified, McCann?"

McCann said: "Yeah. I'd even go as far as to put in that cable that it's a matter of life an' death, an' that the hag who made dolls was just a nursery figure compared to the people we're up against. I'd send that cable right off, Doc. I'll put my name to it, too."

Lowell asked again, "You're sure, McCann?"

McCann said: "We're going to need the boss. I'm telling you, Doc."

Bill had been writing. He said: "How's this?" He passed the paper to McCann. "You can put in the names of the people you want Ricori to cable."

McCann read: "Ricori. Doll-maker menace renewed worse than before. Have urgent immediate need of you. Ask you return at once. In meantime cable (so-and-so) to report to McCann and follow implicitly his orders. Cable when can expect you."

"That's O.K.," McCann said. "I guess the boss'll read between the lines without the life and death part."

He filled in the missing names and handed it to Dr. Lowell. "I'd get it right off, Doc."

Lowell nodded and wrote an address on it. Bill ran the message off on the typewriter. Lowell unlocked the door and ran for Briggs; he came, and the message to Ricori was on its way.

"I hope he gets it quick an' comes," said McCann, and poured himself a stiff drink. "An' now," he said, "I'll begin at the beginning. Let me tell the whole thing my own way an' if you got questions, ask them when I'm through."

HE SAID to Bill: "After you give me the layout, I head for Rhode Island. I got a sort of hunch, so I take along a big roll of bills. Most of 'em is phony, but imposing in the herd. An' I don't aim to dispose of the mavericks—just display 'em. I see by the road map there's a place called Beverly down that locality. It's the nearest place on the map to this de Keradel ranch. On beyond, it's empty country or big estates. So I head the car that way an' give her the spur. I get there about dark.

"It's a nice little village, old-fashioned, one street running down to the water, some stores, a movie. I see a shack with a sign 'Beverly House' an' figure to bed down there for the night. Far as I can see de Keradel an' his gal have got to ride through here to get to the ranch, an' mebbe they do some buying of their truck here. Anyway, I'm betting that there's talk going 'round, an' if so then the gent that runs this Beverly House knows all of it.

"So I go in an' there's an old galoot who looks like a cross between a goat an' a human question mark at the desk an' I tell him I'm looking for shelter for the night an' maybe a day or so longer. He asks if I'm a tourist, an' I say no, an' hesitate, an' then say I got a piece of business on my mind. He pricks up his ears at that, an' I say where I come from we put our stake on the table before we play, an' pull out the roll. He waggles his ears at that, an' after I've talked him down about two bits on the tariff he's not only plumb curious but got quite a respect for me.

"I go in an' have a darn good meal, and when I'm near through the old goat comes an' asks me how things is an' so on, an' I tell him fine an' to sit down. He does. We talk of this an' that, an' after a while he gets probing what my business is, an' we have some darn good applejack. I get confidential an' tell him I been nursing cows for years down Texas way, an' they've left me sitting mighty pretty. Tell him my grandpap came from round these parts an' I've got a yearning to get back.

"He asks me grandpap's name an' I tell him Partington, an' what I'd hoped to do was buy back the old house, but I was too late learning it was on the market an' I'd found some Frenchman called de Keradel had bought it from the estate an' so I supposed that was out. But mebbe, I say, I could pick up a place near, or mebbe the Frenchman would sell me some of the land. Then I'd wait till mebbe this Frenchman got tired of it an' I could pick the old house up cheap."

Bill explained to me: "This place de Keradel bought had belonged to the Partington family for generations. The last one died about four years ago. I told McCann all that. Go on, McCann."

"He listened to this with a queer look on his face, half-scared," said McCann. "Then he opined my grandpap must have been

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Eben Partington who went west after the Civil War, an' I said I guessed so because pap's name was Eben, an' he seemed to hold quite a grudge against the family an' never talked much about 'em, which was mainly what made me want to get hold of the old place. I said I thought buying it back an' living in it might rile the ghosts of them who kicked grandpap out.

"Well, that was a shot in the dark, but it hit the mark. The old goat gets more talkative. He said I was a grandson of Eben, all right, for the Partingtons never forgot a grudge. Then he said he didn't think there was a chance of me getting the old place back because the Frenchman had spent a lot of money on it, but there was a place right close he knew of that I could get an if I'd put it in his hands he'd get me the lowest price for it. Also, he was sure I couldn't buy in on the Partington ranch, an' with that same queer look said he didn't think I'd like it there if I could. An' he kept staring at me as though he was trying to make up his mind about something.

"I said I'd set my mind on the old homestead, which I always understood was a pretty fairish size for the East, though mebbe not so sizeable out West. An' I asked what was the improvements the Frenchman had put in, anyway. Well, the old goat got a map an' showed me the layout. It's a big chunk of land sticking out into the sea. There's a narrow neck about a thousand feet across before the land spreads out. Outside that it spreads a fantail which I figure's got two or three thousand acres in it.

"He tells me the Frenchman's built a twenty-foot-high wall across that thousand-foot neck. There's a gate in the middle. But nobody gets through it. Anything that goes from the village, including the mail, is took in by the guards. Foreigners, he says; funny little dark men who always have the money ready an' say nothing no way. He says they take in a lot of supplies in their boat. Also, they got a truck farm an' live stock—cattle an' sheep an' such, an' hosses an' a pack of big dogs. He says: 'Nobody ain't seen the dogs, except one man, an' he—'

"Then he shuts up all of a sudden as though he's saying too much an' that funny, scared look comes on his face. So I file that for reference but don't press him none.

"I ask him if nobody ain't been inside an' knows what it looks like, an' he says: 'Nobody round here has been except the man who—' Then he shuts up again, so I figure he's referring to the man who seen the dogs, an' I get more curious about him.

"I say that with all that coast line I don't see why people can't slip in an' look around a bit without anybody knowing. But he tells me it's all rock, an' only three places where you can land a boat, an' that these three places are guarded like the gate. He looks at me suspicious an' I say: 'Oh, yes, now I remember pap told me about that.' An' I'm afraid to ask much more on that line.

"I ask casual what other improvements there are, and he says they made a big rockery. I ask what anybody wants making a rockery in a place where nature has been so prodigal with rocks. He takes another drink an' says this is a different kind of rockery, an', he says, mebbe it ain't a rockery but a cemetery, an' that funny, scared look comes on his face plainer than ever.

"We have some more applejack an' he tells me that his name is Ephraim Hopkins, an' he goes on to say about a month after the Frenchman moves in there's a couple of fishermen coming home when their kicker goes bad right off the point where the house stands. The Frenchman's yacht has just dropped her anchor an' she's lightering a lot of men to the house landing. The fishermen drift awhile an' while they're doing it, they figure more'n a hundred men must have been landed.

"Well, he says, about a month after that a Beverly man named Jim Taylor is driving along at night when his headlights pick up a feller staggering along the road. This man gives a yelp when he sees the lights, an' tries to run but he falls down. Taylor gets out an' sees he ain't got nothing on but his underclothes an' a pouch tied round his neck. He's fainted.

"Taylor picks him up an' totes him to this Beverly House. They pour liquor in him an' he comes to, but he's an Eyetalian who don't speak much English, an' he acts like he's scared half to death. All he wants is to get some clothes an' get away. An' he opens the pouch an' shows money. They get out of him that he's run off from this de Keradel place. Got to the water and swum till he figured he was past the wall, then come to land. He says he's a stone-cutter an' one of a big gang brought in on the boat. He says they're putting up a big rockery there, cutting out stones an' standing 'em up like giants' tombstones all in circles around a

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

house they're building in the middle. Says these stones are twenty, thirty feet high—'

I FELT something like a cold hand pass through my hair. I said:

"Say that again, McCann!"

He said, patiently: "Better let me go on an' tell this in my own way, Doc."

Bill said: "I know what you're thinking, Alan. But let McCann go on."

McCann said: "The Eyetalian won't tell what scared him. Just jabbers, and shivers, an' keeps crossing himself. They get he's telling 'em the house in the middle of the stones is cursed. Tells 'em it's the Devil's house. They pour more liquor in him an' he says the Devil is taking his toll. Says out of more'n a hundred men that come with him, half have died by stones falling on 'em Says nobody knows where their bodies went afterwards. Says the gang was recruited from distant cities an' nobody knew each other Says about fifty more have since been brought in. Says only men without any families were hired.

"Then all of a sudden he gives a screech an' ducks, covers his head with his hands an' runs out the door an' disappears before anybody can foller. And two days after, says the old goat, they find him washed up on the shore about a mile away.

"He tells me they all figure the Eyetalian's drunk or crazy. But I don't believe him. He looks too agitated. It don't take any eagle eye to see there's something queer here. He says, though, that some of the lads cruise around in boats trying to get a look at this rockery. But they can't see nothing. That don't mean it ain't there, because the rocks are steep around the point an' where they ain't there's big trees growing.

"Anyway, they bury the Eyetalian an' pay their taxes to the poor farm with his money I'm telling you about that poor farm later' said McCann.

"Well, it seems to me that by then the old goat gets the sudden idea what he's been telling me ain't selling talk for that place he's picked out for me. Anyway, he shuts up and waggles his beard and considers me. So I say that every word he's said only makes me more interested. Tell him there's nothing I like better than a good mystery, an' the more I hear him the more I yearn to settle right down close to a real life one. We take another drink, an' I say if he can only dig up some more stuff like [illegible]en telling me, I'm as good as sold. [illegible], I'm paying cash. Also, that tomorrow we'll go an' take a look at this ranch he's got in mind. I feel it's better to let all this sink in, so we have another drink an' I go to bed. I notice he's looking at me darned peculiar as I go."

McCANN went on: "The next day—that's Wednesday—he's up bright an' early, pert an' panting. We pile into his bus an' start out. After a bit he starts telling me about this feller that seen the dogs. 'Lias Barton, he calls him. He says 'Lias is more curious than ten old maids peeking out behind the curtains at a house with a bride just moved in. Says curiosity is like a disease with 'Lias. Says he'd pull out a plug in Hell for a look in, even if he knew it'd squirt in his face. Well, 'Lias gets brooding and brooding over this wall an' what's behind it. He's been all over the old **Partington** place dozens of times an' he knows darned well what it's like, but this wall's like his wife putting a veil over her face sudden. He'd know he'd seen the same old face but he'd have to lift it just the same. An' for the same reason 'Lias just has to look over that wall.

"He knows there ain't a chance by day, but he reconnoiters an' crawls around, an' at last he picks a place down near the water. Eph says there's breasts of rock at each end of the wall into which the wall is built an' you can't get over 'em from the water. 'Lias figures he can row down, slip to land and climb the wall. So he picks a night when it's full moon but clouds obscuring the moon frequent. He packs a light ladder an' sculls down cautious. He lands an' puts up his ladder an' when the moon's under a cloud he swarms up. An' there he is on top the wall. He draws up the ladder an' flattens out an' peers round. It's 'Lias's idea to drop the ladder on the other side an' prospect. He waits till the moon comes out again an' he sees it's an open meadow below him dotted with big bushes. He waits till another cloud comes an' he unslings the ladder an' starts down—

"An' when he gets to this point in his story, Eph shuts up an' heads the bus to the side of the road where we halt. I say: 'Yeah, an' what then?' Eph says: 'Then we pick him up next morning rowing 'round and 'round the harbor an' crying "keep 'em off me—keep 'em off me!" We take him in,'

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

he says, 'an' get him calmed down some an' he tells us what I've told you.'

"An' then," said McCann, "an' then—" He poured himself a drink and gulped it. "An' then the old goat shows he's the best liar or the best actor I ever rode range with. For he says after that 'Lias goes like this—an' Eph's eyes roll an' his face twitches an' he sort of whimpers—'Hear the piping! Oh, hear the piping like birds! Oh, God—look at 'em running and hiding in the bushes! Hiding and piping! God—they look like men—but they ain't men. Look at 'em run an' hide! . . .

" 'What's that? It sounds like a hoss . . . a big hoss . . . galloping . . . galloping!

" 'Look at her . . . with her hair streaming . . look at the blue eyes an' white face of her . . . on the hoss . . the big black hoss!

" 'Look at 'em run . . . an' hear' em pipe! Hear 'em pipe like birds! In the bushes . . . running from bush to bush . . .

" 'Look at the dogs . . . they ain't dogs! Keep 'em off me! Keep 'em off me! The hounds of Hell . . . dear Jesus . . . keep 'em off me!' "

McCann said: "He made me crawl. I'm telling you I'm crawling now.

"Then he just started the bus an' went on I managed to ask: 'Then what?' He says: 'That's all. That's all we can get out of him. Ain't never been the same since. Mebbe he just fell off the wall an' hit his head. Mebbe so—mebbe not. Anyway, 'Lias ain't curious no more. Goes round the village sort of wide-eyed an' lonesome. Get him started an' he'll do for you what I just did.' He cackled—'But better.'

"I said, still crawling: 'If what looked like men wasn't, an' the dogs that looked like dogs wasn't, then what the devil were they?'

"He says: 'You know as much as I do.'

"I say: 'Oh, yeah. Anyway, ain't you got any idea on who was the gal on the big black hoss?'

The sacrifices pressed toward us; swaying; murmuring, rapt eyes intent

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"He says: 'Oh, her, sure. That was the Frenchman's gal.'"

Again the icy hand ruffled my hair, and my thoughts ran swiftly . . . Dahut on the black stallion . . . and hunting—what . . . and with—what? And the upright stones and the men who had died raising them . . . as they did of old . . . as of old in Carnac . . .

McCann's narrative was going smoothly on. He said: "We ride along quiet after that. I see the old goat is pretty agitated, an' chewing his whiskers. We come to the place he's been telling about. We look around. It's a nice place all right. If I was what I say I was, I'd buy it. Old stone house, lots of room—for the East. Furniture in it. We amble around an' after awhile we come in sight of this wall. It's all the old goat said it was. It'd take artillery or TNT to knock it down. Eph mutters not to pay attention to it, except casual. There's big gates across the road that look like steel to me. An' while I don't see nobody I get the idea we're being watched all the time.

"We stroll here an' stroll there, an' then back to the other place. An' then the old goat asks me anxious what I think of it, an' I say it's all right if the price is, an' what is the price. An' he gives me one that makes me blink. Not because it's high but because it's so low. It gives me the glimmer of another idea. Nursing that idea, I say I'd like to look at some other places. He shows me some, but half-hearted like, an' the idea grows.

"It's late when we get back to the village. On the way we run across a man who draws up to talk. He says to the old goat: 'Eph, there's four more gone from the poor farm.'

"The old goat sort of jitters an' asks when. The other man says last night. He says the superintendent's about ready to call in the police. Eph sort of calculates an' says that makes about fifty gone. The other man says, yeah, all of that. They shake their heads an' we go on. I ask what's this about the poor farm, an' Eph tells me that it's about ten miles off an' that in the last three months the paupers have been vanishing an' vanishing. He's got that same scared look back, an' starts talking about something else.

"Well, we get back to the Beverly House. Thar's quite a bunch of villagers in the front room, an' they treat me mighty respectful. I gather that Eph has told 'em who I'm supposed to be, an' that this is a sort of committee of welcome.

"One man comes up an' says he's glad to see me but I've been too slow coming home. Also, they've all got the news about these vanishing paupers, an' it's plain they don't like it.

"I get my supper, an' come out an' there's more people there. They've got a sort of look of herding for comfort. An' that idea of mine gets stronger. It's that I've been wronging Eph in thinking all he wants is a profit from me. I get the flattering idea that they're all pretty plumb scared, an' what they think is that mebbe I'm the man who can help 'em out in whatever's scaring them.

"After all, I suppose the Partingtons in their time was big guns 'round here, an' here I am, one of 'em, an' coming back Providentially, as you might say, just at the right time. I sit an' listen, an' all the talk goes 'round the poor farm an' the Frenchman.

"It gets around nine o'clock an' a feller comes in. He says: 'They picked up two of them missing paupers.' Everybody sort of comes close, an' Eph says: 'Where?' An' this feller says: 'Bill Johnson's late getting in, an' he sees these two floaters off his bow. He hooks an' tows 'em. Old Si Jameson's at the wharf an' he takes a look. He says he knows 'em. They're Sam and Mattie Whelan who's been at the poor farm for three years. They lay 'em out on the wharf. They must have drowned themselves an' been hitting up against a rock for Lord knows when,' says this feller.

"'What d'you mean hitting up against a rock?' asks Eph. An' the feller says they must have been because there ain't a whole bone in their chests. Says the ribs are all smashed, an' the way it looks to him they must have been pounding on a rock steady for days. Like as if they'd been tied to it. Even their hearts are all mashed up—"

I FELT sick, and abreast of sickness a bitter rage; and within me I heard a voice crying: "So it was done in the old days . . . so they slew your people . . . long ago—" Then I realized I was on my feet, and that Bill was holding my arms. McCann was on his feet, too, but there was little surprise on his face, and even then I wondered how much more he knew than he was telling us.

I said: "All right, Bill. Sorry, McCann."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

McCann said, mildly: "Okay, Doc, you've got your reasons. Well, just then into the room comes a gangling sort of feller with empty eyes an' a loose mouth. Nobody says a word, just watches him. He comes over to me an' stares at me. He starts to shake, an' he whispers to me: 'She's riding again. She's riding on the black horse. She rode last night with her hair streaming behind her an' her dogs around her—'

"Then he lets out the most God-awful screech an' starts bowing up an' down like a jumping-jack, an' he yells—'But they ain't dogs! They ain't dogs! Keep 'em off me! Dear Jesus . . . keep 'em off me!'

"At that there's a bunch around him saying 'Come along, 'Lias, now come along,' an' they take him out, still screeching. Them that's left don't say much. They look at me solemn, an' pour down a drink or two an' go. Me"—McCann hesitated—"me, I'm feeling a mite shaky. If I was the old goat I could give you an idea how 'Lias yelped.

"It was like a couple of devils had pincers on his soul an' was yanking it loose like a tooth. I drunk a big one an' started for bed. Old Eph stops me. He's putty-white an' his beard is quivering. He trots out another jug an' says: 'Stay up awhile, Mr. Partington. We've an idea we'd like you to settle here with us. If that price don't suit you, name your own. We'll meet it.'

"By that time it don't take a mastermind to tell this is a pretty well-scared village. An' from what I know before an' what I've heard since I don't blame 'em. I say to Eph: 'Them paupers? You got an idea where they're going to? Who's taking them?'

"He looks around before he answers, then he whispers: 'De Keradel.'

"I says: 'What for?' An' he whispers: 'For his rockery.'

"Earlier I might have laughed at that. But somehow now I don't feel like it. So I tell him I'm interested, but I got to go back to New York tomorrow an' I'll think it over an' why don't they get the police to look into things. He says the village constable's as scared as any, an' there ain't no evidence to get out a search warrant, an' he's talked to a couple of country officers but they think he's crazy. So the next morning I check out, saying I'll be back in a day or two. There's quite a little delegation sees me off an' urges me to come back.

"I'm mighty curious to see that place behind the wall, an' especially what Eph calls the rockery. So I run down to Providence where I've got a friend with a hydroplane an' we fix it to ride over the de Keradel place that night. We go along the coast. It's a moonlight night, an' we raise it about ten o'clock. I get out the glasses as we come close. We're flying about five hundred feet up. It's clear, but there's a fog rising about this point as we get closer. A quick fog, too, that looks as if it's trying to beat us to it.

"There's a big boat lying off the point, too, in a sort of deep cove. They flash searchlights up at us, whether trying to blind us or to find out who we are I don't know. I give my friend the office and we duck the lights. I've got my glasses up an' see a long rambling stone house half hid by a hill. Then I see something that sort of makes me feel creepy—like old Eph's wailing. I don't just know why. But it's a lot of big stones all doing ring-around-a-rosy around a bigger gray heap of stones in the middle. The fog's swirling all around like snakes, an' there's lights flickering here an' there . . . gray sort of lights . . . rotten looking . . ."

McCann stopped and lifted a drink with a none too steady hand: "Rotten sort of lights is right. Like they're . . . decaying. An' there appears to be something big an' black squatting on that big gray heap . . . without no shape to it . . . shadowy. An' it quivers an' wavers . . . an' the standing stones are like they're reaching up to pull us down to this squatting thing . . ."

He set the glass down with a hand even less steady. "Then we're over an' zooming away. I look back an' the fog's covered everything."

He said to Lowell: "I'm telling you, Doc, that never at no time with the Mandilip hag did I feel as slimy as when we flew over that place. The Mandilip hag had a line into Hell all right. But this is Hell itself—I'm telling you!"

CHAPTER XIII

SUMMONS FROM DAHUT

"WELL, that's all." McCann lighted a cigarette and looked at me. "But I got the idea what I've been telling makes a lot more sense to Dr. Carnac than it does to me. Me—I know it's black poison. Mebbe he knows just how black. For instance, Doc, why'd you shy so when I made mention of them two paupers?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

I said: "Dr. Lowell, you won't mind if I have a little talk with Bill. McCann, I apologize to you in advance. Bill, come over here in the corner. I want to whisper to you."

I took Bill out of earshot, and asked: "Just how much does McCann know?"

Bill answered: "All that we know about Dick. He knows de Keradel's connection with the doll-maker. And that would be enough for him, if he knew nothing else."

"Anything about my experiences with the Demoiselle?"

"Certainly not," said Bill, stiffly. "Both Lowell and myself thought too much of the confidential element entered into them."

"That," I said, keeping solemn with an effort, "was true delicacy. But have you spoken to any one except me about the shadowy visitation your imagination drew upon you?"

Bill exclaimed: "Imagination the devil! But no—I haven't."

"Not even to Helen?"

"No."

"Fine," I said. "Now I know where I stand." I went back to the table and apologized again to McCann. I said to Lowell:

"You remember de Keradel spoke to us of a certain experiment he contemplated? Its purpose the evocation of some god or demon worshipped long ago? Well, from McCann's story I would say that his experiment must be rather far advanced. He has set up the standing stones in the order prescribed by the ancient ritual, and he has built in their center the Great Cairn. The House of the Blackness, The Shrine of the Gatherer. The Alkar-Az—"

Lowell interrupted, eagerly: "You have identified that name? I recall that when first you spoke it, de Keradel showed consternation. You evaded his questions. Did you do that to mystify him?"

I said: "I did not. I still do not know how that name came into my mind. Perhaps from that of the Demoiselle—as other things may have come later. Or perhaps not; the Demoiselle, you will also recall, suggested to him that I had—remembered. Nevertheless, I know that what he has built in the heart of the monoliths is the Alkar-Az. And that, as McCann truly says, it is black poison."

McCann asked: "But the two paupers, Doc?"

I said: "It may be that they were beaten by the waves against the rocks. But it is also true that at Carnac and at Stonehenge the Druid priests beat the breasts of the sacrifices with their mauls of oak and stone and bronze until their ribs were crushed and their hearts were pulp."

McCann said, softly: "Good Lord!"

I said: "The stone cutter who tried to escape told of men being crushed under the great stones, and of their bodies vanishing. Recently, when they were restoring Stonehenge, they found fragments of human skeletons buried at the base of many of the monoliths. They had been living men when the monoliths were raised. Under the standing stones of Carnac are similar fragments In ancient times men and women and children were buried under and within the walls of the cities as those walls were built—sometimes slain before they were encased in the mortar and stone, and sometimes encased while alive. The foundations of the temples rested upon such sacrifices. Men and women and children . . . their souls were fettered there forever . . . to guard. Such was the ancient belief. Even today there is the superstition that no bridge can stand unless at least one life is lost in its building. Dig around the monoliths of de Keradel's—rockery.

"I'll stake all I have that you'll discover where those vanished workmen went."

McCann said: "That poor farm's on the water. It wouldn't be hard to take them away by boat."

Lowell objected, sharply: "Nonsense, McCann. How could they be taken secretly? You're surely not suggesting that de Keradel could steam in, gather the paupers on his boat and sail away without any one being aware of it?"

McCann said, placatingly: "Well, now, Doc, there wouldn't be much of a trick in that. I've seen 'em snaked out of penitentiaries. Guards can always be fixed, you know."

I said: "There are other ways. They might slip away of their own volition. Who knows what de Keradel might promise them—if they slipped away to him?"

Lowell said: "But how could he get to them? How establish contact?"

Bill answered, quietly: "By the shadows of Dahut!"

Lowell thrust his chair back, violently. He said: "Preposterous! I acknowledge that such abnormal suggestion as we have been considering might have been effective in

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Ralston's case. But to assert that a collective hallucination could be induced which would draw away half a hundred inmates of—it is preposterous!"

"Well, anyway," drawled McCann, "they went."

I said: "De Keradel is an enthusiast, and thorough. Like Napoleon, he knows that you cannot make an omelette without breaking eggs; nor can you have meat without cattle, nor human sacrifices without humans. How did he get his workmen? He engaged an agent who collected men without family—and therefore with nobody to care whether they turned up again or did not. Also, they came from widely separated parts and they did not know each other. Why? Because that reduced to a minimum any chance of inquiry concerning them. What became of those who were left after they had finished his—rockery? Who knows—and who cares?

"Were any of them allowed to go after they had finished their work? I doubt it. Otherwise, why all these peculiar precautions? Again—who knows and who cares?"

Bill said: "You mean he used them for—"

I INTERJECTED: "For his experiment, of course. Or as McCann's old goat put it—for his rockery. They were laboratory subjects. Well, the supply runs short. He hasn't enough. For one reason or another he does not want to bring in any more that way. Still, he must have more subjects. For a show such as he proposes putting on, he may need quite a crowd. Where could he get them with the least risk? Not by stealing them from around the countryside. That would raise hell. Not from a prison—because even ten men vanishing from a prison would raise even more hell. Also, he needs women as well as men. What is the least missed person in the world? A pauper. And here close at hand is a reservoir of them. And so—the paupers vanish."

McCann said: "It listens. But what about

Star Division, American Safety Razor Corp., Brooklyn, N. Y.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

them dogs that ain't dogs that sent 'Lias loco?"

I thought: "'*Riding on her stallion black, at her feet her shadow pack—*' I answered: "Your guess about that is as good as mine, McCann. What are you going to do with these men of yours, if Ricori puts them under your command? What plan have you in mind?"

He settled himself in his chair.

"Well, it's this way. If the boss turns 'em over to me, it means he's going to come back. An' when the boss makes up his mind, he moves quick. Now these lads I named are hand picked an' none afraid of hell or its angels. Handy with the Tommy-guns an what not, but they ain't a bad-looking or a bad behaved lot—ordinarily. Now what I'm figuring is that if this de Keradel's up to the tricks we've been talking of, something's likely to happen that'll give us the breaks on him. I got a hunch the floating off of them two paupers was a mistake. He don't want nothing that'll point a finger at him. All right, maybe he'll make another mistake. An' we'll be there.

"The Beverly people'll be glad to see me. I been a mite modest about how much they took to me. I go back with a couple of the lads an' tell Eph I'll try out for a bit that house he offered me. Then in a day or two the rest filter in. Just coming up to stay with McCann for the fishing an' the rest. We'll fish around all right, an' sort of ride an' tramp an' scout. By the time the boss gets here we'll have the lay of the land. Then, after you've shown him, he'll tell us what to do further."

Dr. Lowell said: "McCann, all of this will cost money. I cannot consent to it unless you permit me to defray expenses."

McCann grinned: "Don't worry about that, Doc. The house won't cost us nothing. Eph an' his friends'll see to that. As for the lads—well, I look after some things for the boss an' he's left me plenty funds. The boss will pay for the party. An' should the party get rough, well"—there was a lawless glint in McCann's eyes—"from what you and Doc Bennett tell me there ought to be good pickings at the de Keradel joint."

Lowell exclaimed, shocked: "McCann!"

I laughed; nevertheless I studied McCann. Suddenly I had an uneasy feeling that he might not be so disinterested after all. Straightforward enough he seemed, and his story supported our every suspicion – but wasn't it just a little too pat? He and Ricori had been gangsters and racketeers, operating ruthlessly outside the law.

I had no doubt that in the main his story was true; that he had found a village filled with fear and rumor. But this might be nothing more than the gossip of a small community whose curiosity and resentment had been aroused by being barred from a place to which they had enjoyed free ingress for generations. In many parts of rural New England it is a neighborhood affront to pull down the window shades at night. Families have been ostracized and preached against in the churches for doing it. Unless you are doing something wrong, why cover the windows so the neighbors can't look in? The same argument might be at the bottom of the Beverly unrest. Their imaginations painted what might be going on behind the de Keradel wall. And tale after tale would grow stronger in the telling.

How easy for a quick-witted crook to take advantage of such a situation; bring in a gang and set up headquarters in this house between the village and the isolated de Keradel place. Then, on some manufactured evidence or without it, under pretense of ridding the villagers of their terror, with their rear protected by these superstitious allies, to storm the wall, raid the house and loot it. Its guards once overcome, there would be none to interfere. Perhaps McCann had information as to the extent of the "pickings" beyond Bill's surmises as to what had been secured from Ralston and the others.

Perhaps he had already apprised Ricori of the opportunity, and the cable he had induced Lowell to send was only a blind.

These thoughts ran through my mind in a fraction of the time it takes to tell them. I said:

"It sounds first rate. But what you need is somebody inside the place who will keep in touch with you."

McCann said, emphatically: "That's one thing can't be done."

I said: "Wrong. I know somebody who will do it."

He grinned: "Yeah? Who?"

I said: "I."

Lowell leaned forward, staring at me incredulously. Bill whitened, and little beads of sweat came out on his forehead. McCann's grin faded. He asked:

"How you going to get in?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

I said: "By the front door, McCann. I have, in fact, an invitation from the Demoiselle de Keradel. I've accepted it. I'm afraid I forgot to tell you that, Bill."

Bill said, grimly: "I'm afraid you did. So *that* was why you wanted de Keradel's address? And *that* was what you did while I was asleep . . . and *that* was why . . ."

I said, airily: "I haven't the slightest idea what you're talking about, Bill. The Demoiselle, no matter what else she may be, is a mighty interesting lady. I've been thinking over what you suggested a few days ago—about sitting in and so on. It just happened that the invitation came while you were asleep, and I immediately accepted. And that's all."

He said then, slowly: "And immediately the—"

I said, hastily: "Nothing to that, Bill. Forget it. Now, as I see the situation—"

McCANN interrupted, his eyes narrowed and face hardened: "Seems to me you know this de Keradel gal better'n any body told me, Dr. Caranac. Seems to me you know a devil of a lot you've not come clean with."

I said, cheerfully: "A devil of a lot is right, McCann. And that's the way it stays. Take me or leave me. You'll have your gang outside the wall. I'll be inside. If you want me to cooperate, fine. If you don't, I'd just as soon play a lone hand. What are you afraid of?"

He flushed, and his hands went down to his hips in a swift, stiff motion. He drawled: "I ain't afraid—but I like to know the brand of who I work for."

I laughed: "Take it from me, McCann, whatever it is, it's not the Double Cross. But you'll have to leave it at that."

Bill said, still sweating: "I can't let you do that, Alan."

I said: "Listen. Either de Keradel and the Demoiselle brought about the suicide of Dick and the others—or they did not. If they did—they accomplished it by some dark knowledge they possess, or by hypnotic suggestion. In either case, no evidence could be brought against them that any court would consider. So that's out. But if de Keradel is actually carrying on that devilish experiment he hinted, and if he is luring, stealing or otherwise securing human sacrifices to complete that experiment, then he's leaving himself open to perfectly tangible evidence and a charge of murder. Therefore a drop with a noose around his neck. And so"—I winced at the thought—"is the Demoiselle.

"The only place to get that evidence is up there in Rhode Island. McCann's plan is good, but he's outside the wall, and he could not have the advantages that some one inside would have for observation. It happens that I am not only invited to go inside, but uniquely fitted for doing so"—I couldn't help giving Bill a sardonic grin at that. "Also, Bill, if there is danger, I have a real conviction that I run less risk by accepting the Demoiselle's invitation than I do by refusing it."

And that was true enough, I thought. If I obeyed Dahut's summons, I'd probably lose Helen forever. But if I didn't—well, I would just as probably lose her anyway. And I didn't like to think of what might happen to her and to Bill in the process. At that time incredulity and absolute conviction of the Demoiselle's unholy powers revolved in my mind like a two-sailed windmill. And sometimes so fast that I found myself both believing and disbelieving at the same time.

Bill said: "You were always a rotten bad liar, Alan."

McCann stuck out his hand: "Okay, Doc. I'm sorry I said it. You don't need tell me nothing more. What you want me to do?"

I was really moved by that. I took his hand and said: "I'm sorry, too, McCann."

McCann asked: "What for?"

"For something I'd been thinking. Come down to the Club with me and we'll map out some line. We won't talk here because from now on I want Dr. Bennett to keep out of this."

Bill said, hotly: "The deuce I will. When McCann goes up there I go with him."

I said: "I know what I'm talking about. I'll play this game with McCann. And with Ricori—if he comes over. But you're out of it, Bill. I don't want you even to talk to Ricori. Let Dr. Lowell do all the explaining."

Bill said, stubbornly: "I'm going."

I said: "You poor boob, do you think it's you I'm considering? It's—Helen."

He dropped at that, and again I saw his face whiten and the little beads of sweat come out on his forehead. He said, slowly: "So—*that's* it."

I said: "That's *exactly* it. Think it over and see how right I am. Nothing doing, Bill. You're out."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

I turned to Dr. Lowell: "I have the best of reasons for what I am saying. I am hoping you will support me. I don't think there's much danger for you. But for Helen and Bill—a lot."

Lowell said, very gravely: "I understand you, Alan. I will not fail you."

I got up; I looked at Bill and laughed. I said: "You've the look of somebody who sees his best friend pacing from the condemned cell toward that Little Green Door from which none returneth. It's nothing of the sort, Bill. I'm going to visit a charming lady and her perhaps insane but nevertheless brilliant father. I expect to have a most interesting time. And if papa gets too crazy I have McCann to fall back on. If I want you, I'll call on you. There are mails and telephone. Come on, McCann."

We went down, the four of us, to the hall.

I said: "Also, Bill, don't tell Helen anything about this until I give you the word."

And just then the door opened and Helen came in.

Her eyes widened, and she looked distressed and she said: "Hello, darling. Why didn't somebody tell me you were coming tonight? I'd not have gone out."

She put her arms around my neck and kissed me. Her lips were soft and warm, and there was a fragrance about her—not like some unknown sea-bloom but flowers blossoming on a breast of earth.

I said: "I didn't know it myself until after you'd gone, angel."

She said: "Well, you're coming right back. I've a lot to talk to you about."

I wanted to be with Helen, right enough—but someway, tonight, I didn't want to talk to her. I cast an involuntary glance of appeal at McCann.

McCann caught it. He said: "Sorry, Miss Helen, but we got to get right out."

Helen looked at him. "Hello, McCann. I didn't notice you. What are you going to do with this man of mine?"

"Anything you say, Miss Helen." McCann was grinning, but I had the idea he was speaking absolute truth, and that whatever Helen ordered he would certainly do his best to accomplish.

Bill said: "Alan has to go, Helen."

She took off her hat and smoothed the copper helmet of her hair. She asked, quietly: "The de Keradel affair, Alan?"

I nodded and she went a little white. I said: "It's nothing very important, but honestly, I can't stay. Let's make a day of it tomorrow, Helen. Meet me at Marguens and take lunch. Then we'll ride around a bit and get supper and go to some show or other. I haven't been to a theater for three years."

She looked at me for a long minute or two, then rested her hands on my shoulders.

"All right, Alan. I'll meet you there—at two. But—be there."

AS I went out I swore to myself that come hell or high water, I'd be there. Summons from Dahut notwithstanding. If Bill had to entertain one of her shadows for a few hours—well, he'd have to stand it. Down at the Club, McCann and I had a few drinks and I told him a few more things I said I thought both de Keradel and his daughter were a bit crazy, and the reason I'd been invited down was because she had a wild idea we'd been in love with each other a few thousand years ago. He listened, silently:

When I was done, he said: "Them shadders, Doc. You think they're real?"

I said: "I don't see how they can be. But certainly the people who see them think they are."

He nodded, absently. "Well, they got to be treated as if they're real. But how can you put the heat on a shadder? The people responsible for 'em are real, though. An' you can always put the heat on them."

He said, shrewdly:

"This de Keradel gal, now. How do you feel about her? I hear she's mighty ornamental. Feel safe—going down there?"

I flushed at that; I said to him coldly:

"When I need a guardian, McCann, I'll let you know."

He answered as coldly: "I didn't mean it that way. Only—I ain't aiming to see Miss Helen get any crooked deal."

That stung me; I began, unthinkingly: "If it wasn't for Miss Helen—" then shut up. He leaned over toward me, his eyes less hard:

"I thought so. You're scared for Miss Helen. That's why you're going. But mebbe that ain't just the way to protect her."

I said: "All right, McCann, tell me a better."

He said: "Why not leave it to me an' the hands?"

"I know what I'm about, McCann," I told him.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

He sighed and got up. "Well, soon's we hear from the boss, you an' me's got to get together on signals an' how to meet down there. There'll be boats fishing at the end of the walls, for one thing. When do you figure on visiting?"

"When I'm sent for."

He sighed again, shook my hand solemnly, and left. I went to bed, and slept soundly. The next morning at nine Bill called me up to say that Ricori had cabled the necessary instructions and that he was flying from Genoa to Paris that day to catch the Mauretania and would be in New York in a week. McCann phoned the same news, and we made an engagement for that midnight to go over details of our team work

I SPENT a gorgeous day with Helen. I met her at Marguens and said: "This day is yours and mine, darling. We're not going to think about anything else. To hell with the de Keradels. This is the last mention of them."

She said, sweetly: "To hell with them suits me perfectly, darling."

It was, as I have said, a gorgeous day, and long before it was over I knew just how

Sweet was her voice and pitiless, and wordless was her song except for its burden—"*Creep, Shadow! Hunger, Shadow . . .! Thirst, Shadow!*"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

much I was in love with her; now utterly lovely and desirable she was. Every time the thought of the Demoiselle crept out of the far corner of my mind into which I had thrust her, I pushed her back with a pang of hatred like the sting of a wasp. At half past eleven I bade good-by to Helen at Lowell's door. I asked: "How about to-morrow?"

She said: "All right—if you can."

I asked: "Why the devil couldn't I?"

She said: "This day's over, Alan. You'll not be rid of Dahut so easily." I started to answer; she stopped me. "You don't know how much I love you. Promise me—if you need me . . . come to me . . . at any time . . . in any—shape!"

I caught her in my arms: "In any shape—what the devil do you mean by that?"

She drew my head down, pressed her lips to mine—savagely, tenderly, passionately all in one. She threw open the door, then turned for a moment.

She closed the door. I went down to the waiting cab and rode to the Club, cursing the Demoiselle more comprehensively than I had since ancient Ys—if and when that had been. McCann hadn't arrived, but a telegram had. It was from Dahut, and read:

> The yacht will be waiting for you at the Larchmont Club at noon to-morrow. Her name is Brittis. I will meet you. Sincerely hope you will come prepared for indefinite stay.

Well, that was that. I did not miss the nuance of the name, nor the mockery in that "indefinite stay." Helen was reality, and Dahut was shadow. But I knew that now shadow had become the true reality. With a sinking of the heart, with foreboding against which I raged, impotently, with sorrow for Helen as though I were bidding her farewell forever, with bitter hatred against this woman who was so half-contemptuously summoning me—I knew that I could do nothing but obey her.

CHAPTER XIV

BEHIND DE KERADEL'S WALL

I HAD one of my valises packed when McCann was announced. He squinted at it with surprise. "You ain't going away tonight, Doc?"

With sudden impulse toward frankness, I pushed over to him the Demoiselle's telegram. He read it stolidly; looked up. "This just come? Thought you told Doc Bennett you'd already had an invitation."

"This," I explained patiently, "is merely a confirmation of an engagement previously made, setting a definite time for one left indefinite before—as you will see if you read it over again carefully." I began to pack the other valise. McCann reread the telegram, watched me silently for a while, then said mildly:

"Doc Bennett had one of them shadders trailing him, didn't he?"

I turned to him sharply. "What makes you think that?"

He went on, as though he had not heard me: "An' he lost it down here with you, didn't he?"

"McCann," I said, "you're crazy. What gave you that idea?"

He sighed, and said: "When you an' him was arguing about you going down an' setting in with this de Keradel, I got a mite puzzled. But when I see this telegram, I ain't puzzled no more. I get the answer."

"Fine," I said, and resumed packing. "What is it?"

He said: "You traded something for Doc Bennett's shadder."

I looked at him and laughed. "You've grand ideas, McCann. What have I to trade, and with whom and for what?"

McCann sighed again, and put a finger on the Demoiselle's name. "With her—" He pointed to the "indefinite stay" and said: "An' you traded this for his shadder."

"McCann," I went over to him. "He did think a shadow was following him. But that may have been only because he has been thinking too much about this whole queer matter. And he has much the same idea as you about how he was relieved of the—obsession. I want you to promise me that you will say nothing of your own suspicions to him—and especially nothing to Miss Helen. If one or the other should speak to you about it, do your best to discourage the notion. I have good reasons for asking this—believe me I have. Will you promise?"

He asked: "Miss Helen don't know nothing about it yet?"

"Not unless Dr. Bennett has told her since we left," I answered. Uneasily I wondered whether he had, and cursed my stupidity for not getting his promise that he wouldn't.

He considered me for a time, then said:

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Okay, Doc. But I've got to tell the boss when he comes."

I laughed, and said: "Okay, McCann. By that time the game may be all over—except the post-mortems."

He asked, sharply: "What do you mean by that?"

I answered: "Nothing." And went on with my packing. The truth was I didn't know myself what I had meant.

He said: "You figure on getting there some time tomorrow evening. I'll be up at the old goat's with some of the lads long before dusk. Probably won't get to this house I been telling you of until next day. But nothing's likely to happen right off. You got any plans how we're going to get together?"

"I've been thinking about that." I stopped the packing, and sat on the bed. "I'm not so sure how much I'm going to be under surveillance, or what liberty I'll have. The situation is—well, unusual and complicated. Obviously, I can't trust to letters or telegrams. I might ride to the village, but that doesn't mean I could get in touch with you when I got there, because I don't think I'd be riding alone. Even if you happened to be there, it would be highly impolitic to recognize and talk to you. The de Keradels are no fools, McCann, and they would realize the situation perfectly. Until I've been on the other side of de Keradel's wall, I can suggest only one thing."

"You talk like you been sentenced an' bound for the Big House," he grinned.

"I believe in looking for the worst," I said. "Then you're never disappointed. That being so—put this down, McCann—a telegram to Dr. Bennett which reads, Feeling fine. Don't forget to forward all mail, means that you're to get over that wall despite hell or high water as quick as you can and up to the house as quick as you can and to the devil with the torpedoes. Get that, McCann?"

"Okay," he said. "But I got an idea or two likewise. First—nobody's going to keep you from writing after you get there. Okay again. You write an' you find some excuse to get to the village. You get out to this Beverly House I been telling you about an' go in. Don't matter who's with you, you'll find some way to drop that letter on the floor or somewhere. You don't have to give it to nobody. After you go they'll comb the place through to find it. An' I'll get it.

"Next—they'll be a couple of lads fishing around the north side of that wall all the time—that's the left end of it coming from the house. There's a breast of rock there, an' I don't see why you can't climb up that to look at the surroundings, all by yourself. You're inside the wall an' why should they stop you? Then if you've writ another note an' put it in a little bottle an' casually throw some stones an' among 'em the bottle, the lads being on the look-out for just such stuff will just as casually rope it in."

"Fine," I said, and poured him a drink. "Now all you have to do is to tell Dr. Bennett to look out for that message and bring up your myrmidons."

"My what?" asked McCann.

"Your gifted lads with their Tommies and pineapples."

"That's a grand name," said McCann. "The boys'll like it. Say it again."

I said it again, and added: "And don't forget to give that message straight to Dr. Bennett."

He said: "Then you ain't going to talk to him before you go?"

I said: "No. Nor to Miss Helen either."

He thought over that for a bit, then asked: "How well you heeled, Doc?"

I showed him my .32 automatic. He shook his head: "This is better, Doc." He reached under his left armpit and unstrapped a holster. In it was an extraordinarily compact little gun, short-barreled, squat.

"It shoots a .38," he said. "Ain't nothing under armor plate stands up against that, Doc. Tote your others but stick this under your arm. Keep it there, asleep or awake. Keep it hid. There's a few extra clips in that pocket of the holster."

I said: "Thanks, Mac." And threw it on the bed.

He said: "No. Put it on an' get used to the feel of it."

"All right," I said. And did so.

He took another drink, leisurely; he said, gently: "Of course, there's one straight easy way out of all this, Doc. All you need do when you sit at the table with de Keradel an' his girl is to slip that little cannon loose an' let 'em have it. Me an' the lads'd cover you."

I said: "I'm not sure enough for that, Mac. Honestly—I'm not."

He sighed again, and arose. "You got too much curiosity, Doc. Well, play your hand your own way—"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

At the door he turned. "Anyway, the boss'll like you. You got guts."

He went out. I felt as though I'd been given the accolade.

I dropped a brief note to Bill, simply saying that when one had made up one's mind to do something, there was no time like the present and that therefore I was making myself one of the de Keradel ménage on the morrow. I didn't say anything about the Demoiselle's telegram, leaving him to think I was on my way solely of my own volition. I told him McCann had a message that was mighty important, and that if and when he received it from me to forward it quick, according to directions.

I wrote a little letter to Helen . . .

THE next morning I left the club early—before the letters could be delivered. I taxied leisurely to Larchmont; arrived at the Club shortly before noon and was told that a boat from the Brittis was awaiting me at the landing stage. I went down to the boat. There were three men on it—Bretons or Basques, I couldn't tell which, oddly enough. Rather queer looking—stolid faces, the pupils of their eyes unusually dilated, skins sallow. One turned his eyes up to me and asked, tonelessly, in French:

"The Sieur de Carnac?"

I answered, impatiently: "Dr. Caranac.' And took my place in the stern.

He turned to the two: "The Sieur de Carnac. Go."

We shot through a school of small fry and headed for a slim gray yacht. I asked: "The Brittis?" The helmsman nodded. She was a sweet craft, about a hundred and fifty feet over all, schooner rigged and built for speed. I doubted McCann's estimate of her ocean-going capabilities.

The Demoiselle was standing at the head of the ladder. Considering the manner of my last parting from her, there were obvious elements of embarrassment in this meeting. I had given them considerable thought and had decided to ignore them, or pass them over lightly—if she would let me. It was no picture of a romantic hero I had made sliding down from her tower, and I was still somewhat sensitive as to its undignified aspects. I hoped her arts, infernal or otherwise, hadn't enabled her to reconstruct that spectacle. So when I had climbed the ladder, I simply said with cheerful idiocy:

"Hello, Dahut. You're looking—beautiful."

And so she was. Nothing at all like the Dahut of ancient Ys; nothing at all like a shadow queen; nothing at all like a witch. She had on a snappy white sport suit, and there was no aureole, evil or otherwise, about her pale gold hair. Instead there was a tricky little green knit hat. Her great violet eyes were clear and ingenuous with not a trace of the orchid hell sparks. In fact, to outward appearance only an extraordinarily beautiful woman with no more high explosive about her than any beautiful woman would naturally carry.

But I knew different, and something whispered to me to be doubly on my guard.

She laughed, and held out her hand: "Welcome, Alain."

She glanced at my two bags with a small enigmatic smile, and led me down to a luxurious little cabin. She said, matter-of-factly: "I'll wait for you on deck. Don't be long. Lunch is ready." And she was gone.

The yacht was already under way. I looked out of the port and was surprised to see how far we were from the Club. The Brittis was speedier than I had surmised. In a few minutes I went up on deck and joined the Demoiselle. She was talking to the captain, whom she introduced to me by the good old Breton name of Braz; and me to him as the "Sieur de Carnac." The captain was of stockier build than the others I had seen, but with the same stolid expression and the same abnormally dilated eyes. I saw the pupils of his eyes suddenly contract, like a cat's, and a curiously speculative gleam come into them . . . almost as though it were recognition.

I knew then that what I had taken for stolidity was not that at all. It was—withdrawal. This man's consciousness lived in a world of its own, his actions and responses to the outer world instinctive only. For some reason that consciousness had looked out from its inner world into this under the spur of the ancient name. From its own world . . . or from another's into which it had been sent?

And were the other men upon this boat under that same strange duress?

I said: "But, Captain Braz, I prefer to be called Dr. Caranac – not the Sieur de Carnac."

I watched him closely. He did not respond, his face impassive, his eyes wide and blank. It was as though he had not heard me.

The Demoiselle said: "The Lord of Carnac will make many voyages with us."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

He bent and kissed my hand; he answered, tonelessly as had the boatman: "The Lord of Carnac does me great honor."

He bent to the Demoiselle and walked away. I watched him, and felt a creep along my spine. It was exactly as though an automaton had spoken; an automaton of flesh and blood who had seen me not as I was but as some one else had bidden him.

The Demoiselle was regarding me with frank amusement. I said, indifferently: "You have perfect discipline, Dahut."

Again she laughed. "Perfect, Alain. Let us go to lunch."

We went to lunch. That, too, was perfect. Somewhat too perfect. The two stewards who served us were like the others I had seen; and they served us on bent knees. The Demoiselle was a perfect hostess. We talked of this and that. . .and steadily I forgot what she probably was, and thought of her as what she seemed to be. Only toward the last did that which was buried deep in both our minds crop out. The blank-eyed stewards had knelt, and gone. I said, half to myself:

"Here feudal and the modern meet."

She answered, quietly: "As they do in me. But you are too conservative in naming feudal times, Alain. My servants go further back than that. As do I."

I said nothing. She held her wine glass against the light, turned it to catch the colors, and added, casually: "As do you!"

I lifted my own glass, and touched hers with its rim. "To ancient Ys? If so, I drink to it."

She answered gravely: "To ancient Ys . . . and we drink to it."

We touched glasses again, and drank. She sat down her glass and looked at me, faint mockery in her eyes and, when she spoke, within her voice.

"Is it not like a honeymoon, Alain?"

I said, coldly: "If so—it would be somewhat lacking in novelty, would it not?"

She flushed a little at that. She said: "You are rather—brutal, Alain."

I said: "I might feel more a bridegroom if I felt less like a prisoner."

Her straight brows drew together and for a moment the hell sparks danced in her eyes. She dropped her eyes and said, demurely, although the angry flush still stained her cheeks:

"But you are so—elusive, my beloved You have such a gift for disappearance. There was nothing for you to fear—that night. You had seen what I had willed you to see, done as I had willed. . .why did you run away?"

That stung; the sleeping wrath and hate against her that I had known since I met her flared up; I caught her wrists.

"Not because I *feared* you, white witch. I could have strangled you while you slept."

She asked, tranquilly, and tiny dimples showed beside her lips:

"Why didn't you?"

I dropped her hands. "I may still. That was a wonderful picture you painted in my sleeping mind."

She stared at me incredulously. "You mean . . . you do not think it was real? That Ys was not—real?"

"No more real, Dahut, than the world in which the minds of the men on this boat live. At your command—or your father's."

She said, somberly: "Then I must convince you of its reality."

I said, rage still hot within me: "Nor more real than your shadows, Dahut."

She said, yet more somberly: "Then of those, too, you must be convinced."

THE moment I had said that about the shadows I was sorry for it. Her reply did nothing to reassure me. I cursed myself. This was no way to play the game. There was no advantage to be gained by quarreling with the Demoiselle. It might, indeed, bring down upon those I was trying to protect precisely what I was trying to save them from. Was that the meaning behind her promise to convince me? She was pledged so far as Bill was concerned and here I was in payment—but she had made no pledges as to Helen.

If I was to play my game, it must be to the limit; convincingly; with no reservations. I looked at Dahut and thought, with a sharp pang of compunction for Helen, that if the Demoiselle were a willing partner it would have its peculiar compensations. And then I thrust Helen out of my mind, as though she might read that thought.

And there was only one way to convince a woman.

I stood up. I took the glass from which I had drunk and I took Dahut's glass and threw them to the cabin floor, splintering. I walked to the door and turned the key. I went to Dahut and lifted her from the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

chair and carried her to the divan beneath the port. Her arms clung 'round my neck, and she raised her lips to mine . . . her eyes closed . . .

I said: "To hell with Ys and to hell with its mysteries. I live in to-day."

She whispered: "You love me?"

I answered: "I do love you."

"No!" She pushed me away. "In the long ago you loved me. Loved me even though you killed me. And in this life it was not you but the Lord of Carnac who for a night was my lover. Yet this I know—again in this life you must love me. But must you again kill me? I wonder, Alain. . .I wonder. . ."

I took her hands, and they were cold; in her eyes there was neither mockery nor amusement; there was vague puzzlement and vague dread. Nor was there anything of the witch about her. I felt a stirring of pity —what if she, like the others upon this boat, were victim of another's will? De Keradel's, who called himself her father . . . Dahut, who lay there looking at me with the eyes of a frightened maiden . . . and she was very beautiful . . .

She whispered: "Alain, beloved—better for you and better for me if you had not obeyed my summons. Was it because of that shadow I was forced to send your friend . . .or had you other reasons?"

That steadied me. I thought: *Witch, you are not so clever.*

I said, as though reluctantly: "There was another reason, Dahut."

She asked: "And that?"

"You," I said.

She bent toward me, took my chin in one soft hand and held my face close to hers.

"You mean that—Alain de Carnac?"

I said: "I may not love you as the—Lord of Carnac did. But I am tempted to try."

She leaned back at that, laughing—little rippling waves of laughter, careless and cruel.

"You woo me strangely, Alain. Yet I like it—for I know that what you say is truth. What do you truly think of me, Alain?"

I said: "I think of you as a garden that was planned under the red Heart of the Dragon ten thousand years before the Great Pyramid was built and its rays fell upon the altar of its most sacred shrine . . . a strange garden, Dahut, half of the sea . . . with trees whose leaves chant instead of whisper . . . with flowers that may be evil and may not be, but certainly are not wholly of earth . . . whose birds sing strange songs . . . difficult garden to enter . . . more difficult to find its heart. . .most difficult, once entered, to find escape."

She bent to me, eyes wide and glowing; kissed me. "You think that of me! And it is true . . . and the Lord of Carnac never saw me so truly . . . you remember more than he . . ."

She fastened my wrists, her breast against mine: "The red-haired girl—I forgot her name—is she not a garden, too?"

Helen!

I said, indifferently: "A garden of earth. Fragrant and sweet. But no difficulty there about finding your way out."

She dropped my wrists, and sat for a time silent; then said, abruptly:

"Let us go up to deck."

I followed her, uneasily. Something had gone amiss, something I had said or had not said about Helen. But what the devil it could have been, I did not know. I looked at my watch. It was after four. There was a fog, but the yacht seemed not to mind it; instead of diminishing, it seemed to me that the speed had increased. As we sat on the deck chairs, I mentioned this to the Demoiselle. She said, absently: "It is nothing. There can be no danger."

I said: "The speed seems rather dangerous."

She answered: "We must be at Ys by seven."

I echoed, stupidly: "Ys?"

She said: "Ys. It is so we have named our home."

She sank back into silence. I watched the fog. It was an odd fog. It did not swirl past us as fog normally does. It seemed to go with us, to accommodate its pace to ours.

To move with us.

The wide-eyed, vacant-faced sailors padded past. I began to have a nightmarish sort of feeling that I was on a ship of ghosts, a modern Flying Dutchman, cut off from the rest of the world and sped on by unseen, unheard, unfelt winds. Or being pushed along by some gigantic swimmer whose hand was clasped about the stern of this boat . . . and whose breath was the fog that shrouded us. I glanced at the Demoiselle. Her eyes were shut, and she seemed to be fast asleep.

I closed my own eyes.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

WHEN I opened them, the yacht had stopped. There was no sign of fog. We lay in a little harbor between two rocky headlands. Dahut was shaking me by the shoulders. I was outlandishly sleepy. The sea air, I drowsily thought. We dropped into a tender, and landed at a dock. We climbed up steps, interminably, it seemed to me. A few yards from the top of the steps was a long, rambling old stone house. It was dark, and I could see nothing beyond it but the banks of trees, half-stripped by the autumn of their leaves.

We went into the house, were met by servants, wide-pupilled, impassive, as those who manned the Brittis.

I was taken to my room, and a valet began to unpack my bags.

In the same torpor, I dressed for dinner. The only moment of real consciousness I had was when I put my hand up and felt McCann's holster under my armpit.

I have the vaguest recollection of the dinner. I know that de Keradel greeted me with the utmost politeness and hospitality During the dinner, he talked on and on, but what he was talking about I'm hanged if I know. Now and then I was aware acutely of the Demoiselle, her face and big eyes swimming out of the haze that gripped me. And now and then I thought that I must have been drugged—but whether I had or hadn't been didn't seem to matter. There was one thing that I was acutely conscious did matter, however—and that was how I answered de Keradel's questions. But an other sense, or another self, unaffected by what had so paralyzed my normal ones, seemed to have taken charge of that, and I had the comfortable feeling that it was doing it most satisfactorily.

And after a while I heard Dahut say: "But, Alain, you are so sleepy. Why, you can hardly keep your eyes open. It must be the sea air."

I replied, solemnly, that it must indeed be the sea air and apologized for my dullness I had a dim perception of the solicitous readiness with which de Keradel accepted the feeble excuses. He, himself, took me to my room. At least, I was hazily aware that he accompanied me to some place where there was a bed.

I rid myself of my clothes by sheer habit, dropped into the bed and in an instant was sound asleep.

I SAT up in my bed, wide-awake. The strange drowsiness was gone; the irresistible torpor lifted. What had awakened me? I looked at my watch, and it was a few minutes after one. The sound that had awakened me came again—a distant muffled chanting, as though from far under earth. As though from far beneath the old house.

It passed slowly from beneath the house, rising, approaching; becoming ever plainer. A weird chanting, archaic; vaguely familiar. I got up from the bed, and went to the windows. They looked out upon the ocean. There was no moon but I could see the gray surges breaking sullenly against the rocky shore. The chanting grew louder. I did not know where was the switch to turn on the electrics. There had been a flash light in one of my bags, but these had been unpacked, their contents distributed.

I felt around my coat and found a box of matches. The chanting was dying away, as though those singing were passing far beyond the house. I lighted a match, and saw a switch beside the wall. I pressed it, and without result. I saw my flash light on a table beside the bed. I clicked the catch, but no ray streamed forth. Suspicion began to take hold of me that these things were linked—the strange sleepiness, the useless flash, the unresponsive switch . . .

McCann's gun! I felt for it. There it was, nestling under my left armpit. I looked at it. The magazine was full and the extra clips safe. I went to the door and cautiously turned the key. It opened into a wide, old-fashioned hall at the end of which dimly glimmered a great window. The hall was curiously—uneasy. That is the only word for it. It was filled with whisperings and rustlings—and shadows.

I hesitated; then stole to the window and looked out. There was a bank of trees through whose half-bare branches I could see across a level field. Beyond that level field was another bank of trees. From beyond them came the chanting.

There was a glow through and over these trees—a gray glow. I stared at it . . . thinking of what McCann had said . . like light decaying . . . rotten . . .

It was exactly that. I stood there, gripping the window, looking at the putrescent glow wax and wane . . . wax and wane. And now the chanting was like that dead luminescence transformed to sound . . .

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

And then a sharp scream of human agony shot through it.

The whisperings in the hall were peremptory. The rustlings were close. The shadows were pressing around me. They pressed me from the window, back to my room. I thrust the door shut against them, and leaned against it, wet with sweat.

Leaning against it, I heard again that scream of anguish, sharper, more agonized. And suddenly muffled.

Again the torpor swept over me. I crumpled down at the edge of the door, and slept.

CHAPTER XV

RALSTON'S SHADOW

SOMETHING was dancing, flittering, before me. It had no shape, but it had a voice. The voice was saying, over and over: "Dahut—beware of Dahut . . . Alan, beware of Dahut . . . give me release, Alan . . . but beware of Dahut . . . Alan, give me release . . . from the Gatherer . . . from the Blackness . . ."

I tried to focus upon this flittering thing, but there was a brilliancy about it into which it melted and was lost; a broad aureole of brilliancy and only when I turned my eyes from it could I see the thing dancing and flittering like a fly caught in a globule of light.

But the voice—I knew the voice.

The thing danced and flittered; grew larger but never assumed definite shape; became small, and still was shapeless . . . a flittering shadow caught in a brilliancy.

A shadow!

The thing whispered: "The Gatherer, Alan . . . the Gatherer in the Cairn . . . do not let It eat me . . . but beware, beware of Dahut . . . free me, Alan . . . free . . . free . . ."

Ralston's voice!

I lifted myself to my knees, crouching, hands on the floor; my eyes fixed upon the brilliancy—straining to focus this whispering, flittering thing that spoke with the voice of Ralston.

The brilliancy contracted—like the eyes of the captain of the Brittis. It became the knob of a door. A knob of brass glimmering in the light of dawn.

There was a fly upon the knob. A blue-bottle; a carrion fly. It was crawling over the knob, buzzing. The voice I had thought that of Dick was drained down into the buzzing; became one with it. There was only a blue-bottle fly flittering and buzzing upon a shining brass door-knob. The fly left the knob, circled me and was gone.

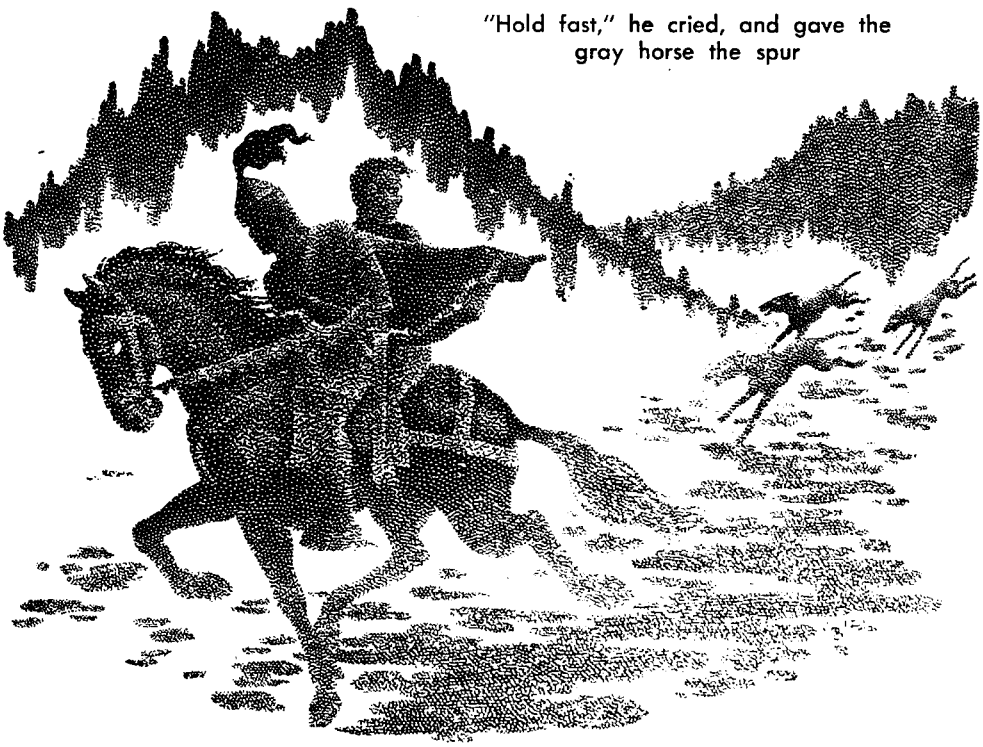
I staggered to my feet. I thought: *Whatever you did to me there on the boat, Dahut, it was a first-class job.* I looked at my wrist watch. It was a few minutes after six. I opened the door, cautiously. The hall was shadowless; tranquil. There was not a sound in the house. It seemed to sleep, but I didn't trust it. I closed the door quietly. There were great bolts at top and bottom which I dropped into place.

There was a queer emptiness in my head, and I could not see clearly. I made my way to the window and drew deep breaths of the sharp morning air, the tang of the sea strong within it. It made me feel better. I turned and looked at the room. It was immense; panelled in old wood; tapestries, colors softened by centuries, fell here and there. The bed was ancient, carved and postered and canopied. It was the chamber of some castle in Brittany, rather than that of a New England manse. At my left was an armoire, ancient as the bed. Idly, I opened a drawer. There upon my handkerchiefs lay my pistol. I pulled it open. Not a cartridge was in the chamber.

I looked at it, unbelievingly. I knew that I had loaded it when I had placed it in one of my bags. Abruptly, its emptiness linked itself with the useless flash, the unresponsive switch, the strange sleepiness. It jarred me wide-awake. I put the gun back in the drawer and went and lay down on the bed. I hadn't the slightest doubt that something other than natural causes had induced the stupor. Whether it had been suggestion by Dahut while I lay asleep on the deck, or whether she had given me some soporific drug with my lunch, made no difference. It had not been natural. A drug? I remembered the subtle drug the Tibetan lamas administer—the drug they name "Master of the Will" which weakens all resistance to hypnotic control and renders the minds of those to whom it is given impotent against command, wide-open to hallucination.

All at once the behavior, the appearance, of the men on the boat, the servants in this house, fell into an understandable pattern. Suppose that all were being fed with such a drug; and moved and thought only as the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED



"Hold fast," he cried, and gave the gray horse the spur

Demoiselle and her father willed them to move and think? That I was surrounded by human robots, creatures who were reflections, multiplications, of the de Keradels?

And that I, myself, was in imminent peril of the same slavery?

Belief that something like this was the truth became stronger the more I thought over it. I strove to recall the conversation with de Keradel the night before. I could not—but I still retained the conviction I had passed the ordeal successfully; that the other sense or self which had taken charge had not allowed me to be betrayed. Deep within, I felt that assurance.

Suddenly, as I lay there, I felt other eyes upon me; knew that I was being watched. I was facing the windows. I drew a deep breath, sighed as one does in deep sleep, and turned with arm over face. Under its cover, with scarcely opened lids, I watched. In a few moments a white hand stole from behind a tapestry, drew it aside, and Dahut stepped into the room. Her braids fell below her waist, she wore the sheerest of silken negligees and she was incomparably lovely. She slipped to the bottom of the bed, soundlessly as one of her shadows, and stood studying me.

I forced myself to breathe regularly, as though in soundest slumber. She was so lovely that I found it rather difficult. She came to the side of the bed and leaned over me. I felt her lips touch my cheek as lightly as the kiss of a moth.

THEN, as suddenly, I knew she was gone. I opened my eyes. There was another scent, unfamiliar, mingling with the breath of the sea. It was oddly stimulating. Breathing it, I felt the last traces of lethargy vanish. I sat up, wide-awake and alert. There was a shallow metal dish on the table beside the bed. Piled on it was a little heap of fern-like leaves. They were smoldering, and from their smoke came the invigorating scent. I pressed out the sparks and instantly smoke and scent disappeared.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Evidently this was an antidote to whatever had induced the other condition; and quite as evidently there was no suspicion that I had not slept uninterruptedly throughout the night.

And possibly, it occurred to me, the shadow-crowded, rustling hall and the bluebottle fly that had buzzed with the voice of Ralston might have been by-products of this hypothetical drug; the sub-consciousness fantastically picturing under its influence, as it does in dream, chance sounds in terms of what has been engrossing the consciousness.

Maybe I really had slept through the night. Maybe I had only dreamed I had gone out into the shadow-crowded hall . . . and had fled from it and dropped down beside the door . . . had only dreamed the chanting.

But if there had been nothing they had wanted me to be deaf and blind to—then why had they bundled me up in that blanket of sleep?

Well, there was one thing I knew I had not dreamed.

That was Dahut slipping into the room with the leaves.

And that meant I hadn't acted precisely as they had expected, else I wouldn't have been awake to see her. There was one lucky break, whatever the cause. I would be able to use those leaves later, if they repeated the bundling.

I went over to the tapestry and raised it. There was no sign of opening, the panelling seemingly solid. Some secret spring existed, of course, but I postponed hunting for it. I unbarred the door; the bars were about as much a guarantee of privacy as one wall in a room with the other three sides open. I took what was left of the leaves, put them in an envelope and tucked them in McCann's holster. Then I smoked half a dozen cigarettes and added their ashes to those on the dish. They appeared about the same, and they were about what would have remained if all the leaves had burned. Maybe nobody would bother to check—but maybe they would.

By then it was seven o'clock. I wondered whether I ought to get up and dress. How long was it supposed to be before the antidote took effect? I had no means of knowing and no desire to make the least mistake. To sleep too long would be far safer than to wake too soon. I crawled back into bed. And I did go to sleep, honestly and dreamlessly.

WHEN I awakened there was a man laying out my clothes; the valet. The dish that had held the smoking leaves was gone. It was half after eight. I sat up and yawned, and the valet announced with antique humility that the Lord of Carnac's bath was ready. Despite all that the Lord of Carnac had on his mind, this combination of archaic servility and modern convenience made me laugh. But no smile answered me The man stood, head bent, wound up to do and say certain things. Smiling had not been in his instructions.

I looked at his impassive face, the blank eyes which were not seeing me at all as I was, nor the world in which I lived, but were seeing me as another man in another world. What that world might be, I suspected.

I threw a robe over my pajamas and locked the bedroom door against him; unstrapped McCann's holster and hid it before bathing. When I came out I dismissed him. He told me that breakfast would be ready a little after nine, and bowing low, departed.

I went to the armoire, took out my gun and snapped it open. The cartridges were in place. Furthermore, the extra clips lay orderly beside where it had been. Had I also dreamed that it had been emptied? A sudden suspicion came to me. If I were wrong, I could explain it as an accident. I carried the gun to the window, aimed it at the sea and touched the trigger. There was only a sharp crack as the cap exploded. In the night the cartridges had been made useless and, without doubt, restored to the pistol during my later sleep.

Well, here was warning enough, I thought grimly, without any buzzing blue-bottle, and put the gun back. Then I went down to breakfast, cold with anger and disposed to be brutal if I had the chance. The Demoiselle was waiting for me, prosaically reading a newspaper. The table was laid for two, so I judged her father had business otherwhere. I looked at Dahut, and as always admiration and a certain tenderness reluctantly joined my wrath and my rooted hatred of her. I think I have mentioned her beauty before. She was never more lovely than now—a dewy freshness about her, like the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

dawn; her skin a miracle; clear-eyed, just the right touch of demureness . . . not at all the murderess and witch I knew her in my heart to be. Clean.

She dropped the paper and held out her hand.

I kissed it, ironically.

She said: "I do hope you slept soundly, Alan."

And that had just the right touch of domesticity. It irritated me still more. I dropped into my chair, spread my napkin over my knees. "Soundly, Dahut, except for a big blue-bottle fly that came and whispered to me."

Her eyes narrowed at that, and distinctly I saw her tremble. Then she dropped her eyes, and laughed: "You're joking, Alan."

I said: "I am not. It was a big blue-bottle that buzzed and whispered and buzzed and whispered."

She asked, quietly: "What did it whisper, Alan?"

"To beware of you, Dahut."

She asked, again quietly: "Were you awake?"

Now, regaining caution, I laughed: "Do blue-bottle flies whisper to people who are awake? I was sound asleep and dreaming—without doubt."

"Did you know the voice?" Her eyes lifted suddenly and held mine. I answered:

"When I heard it I seemed to know it. But now, awake, I have forgotten."

She was silent while the blank-eyed servant placed this and that before us. Then she said, half-wearily: "Put away your sword, Alan. For to-day, at least, you do not need it. And to-day, at least, I carry no weapons. I pledge you this, and you can trust me—for to-day. Treat me to-day only as—one who loves you greatly. Will you do this, Alan?"

It was said so simply, so sincerely, that my anger fled and my distrust of her weakened.

For the first time I felt a stirring of pity. She said:

"I will not even ask you to pretend to love me."

I said, slowly: "It would not be hard to love you, Dahut."

The violet of her eyes was misted with tears. She said: "I—wonder—"

I said: "A bargain. We meet for the first time this morning. I know nothing of you, Dahut, and to-day you will be to me only —what you seem to be. Perhaps by to-night I will be your—slave."

She said, sharply: "I asked you to put down your sword."

I had meant nothing more than what I had said. No innuendo . . . But now I heard again the voice that had changed to the buzzing of a fly—"Beware . . . beware of Dahut . . . Alan, beware of Dahut . . ." And I thought of the blank-eyed, impassive men . . . slaves to her will or to her father's . . .

I said, earnestly: "I haven't the slightest idea of what you mean, Dahut. Really I haven't. I meant precisely what I said."

She seemed to believe me. And on that basis, piquant enough considering what had gone before in New York and ancient Ys, our breakfast continued. It had its peculiar charm. Before it was done I found myself dangerously close several times to thinking of the Demoiselle exactly as she wanted me to think of her. We dawdled, and it was eleven when we ended. She suggested a ride around the place, and with relief I went up to change my clothes. I had to snap my gun a few times and look at the leaves in McCann's holster to clear my mind of disarming doubts. Dahut had a way with her.

WHEN I came down she was in riding breeches, her hair braided around her head like a helmet. We went to the stables. There were a dozen first class horses. I looked around for the black stallion. I didn't see it, but there was a box stall where it might have been. I picked out a sweet roan and Dahut a leggy bay. What I wanted most to see was de Keradel's "rockery." I didn't see it.

We trotted along a well-made bridle path which gave occasional vistas of the water, but most of the time the rocks and trees shut off the ocean. It was a peculiar layout and one better adapted for solitude I have never seen. We came at last to the wall, turned and rode along it. Wicked, inverted chevaux-de-frise guarded the top, and there were a couple of wires that I suspected of carrying heavy voltage. They could not have been there when 'Lias had scaled the wall. I thought that probably he had taught a lesson as well as received one. And here and there stood several of the swarthy little men. They had clubs, but how otherwise armed I could not tell. They knelt as we passed them.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

We came to a massive gate, and there was a garrison of half a dozen. We rode past the gate and came to a wide, long meadow land dotted with stunted bushes, crouching like cowering men. It came to me that this must be where the unfortunate 'Lias had encountered the dogs that weren't dogs. Under the sun, the brisk air and the exhiliration of riding, that story had lost many of its elements of reality. Yet the place had a frightened, forbidding aspect. I mentioned this casually to Dahut. She looked at me with a secret amusement; answered as casually: "Yes—but there is good hunting here."

She rode on without saying what kind of hunting. Nor did I ask; for there had been that about her answer which had abruptly restored my faith in 'Lisa's veracity.

We came to the end of the wall, and it was built in the rock as McCann had said. There was a big breast of the rock which shut off view of what lay beyond. I said:

"I'd like to take a look from here," and before she cound answer, had dismounted and climbed the rock. From the top, it was open ocean. A couple of hundred yards from shore were two men in a small fishing boat. They raised their heads as they saw me, and one drew out a hand net and began dipping with it.

Well, McCann was on the job.

I scrambled down and joined Dahut. I asked: "How about riding back and going out the gate for a canter. I'd like to see more of the countryside."

She hesitated, then nodded; we rode back and through the garrison and out upon a country road. In a little while we sighted a fine old house, set well back among big trees. A stone wall protected it from the road, and lounging beside one of its gates was McCann.

He watched us come, imperturbably. Dahut passed without a glance. I had hung back a few paces, and as I went by McCann I dropped a card. I had hoped for just this encounter, and I had managed to scribble on it:

> Something very wrong but no definite evidence yet. About thirty men, think all well-armed. Barbed and charged wires behind wall.

I drew up beside the Demoiselle and we rode on a mile or so. She halted, and asked: "Have you seen enough?"

I said, "Yes"; and we turned back. When we went by McCann he was still lounging beside the gate as though he had not moved. But there was no paper on the road. The garrison had seen us coming, and the postern was swinging open. We returned to the house the same way we had gone.

Dahut was flushed with the ride, full of gayety. She said: "I'll bathe. Then we'll have a lunch on the boat."

"Fine," I said. "And I hope it doesn't make me sleepy as it did yesterday."

Her eyes narrowed, but my face was entirely innocent. She smiled: "It won't, I'm sure. You're getting acclimated."

I said, morosely: "I hope so. I must have been pretty dull company at dinner last night."

She smiled again. "But you weren't. You pleased my father immensely."

She went into the house laughing.

I was very glad I had pleased her father.

IT HAD been a thoroughly delightful sail with a thoroughly charming girl. Only when one of the tranced crew knelt as he passed did I feel the sinister hidden undertow. And now I sat at dinner with de Keradel and the Demoiselle. De Keradel's conversation was so fascinating that he had made me forget that I was a prisoner.

I had discussed with him much that I had wished to on the night Bill had persuaded me to be so objectionable. If at times his manner was irritatingly too much like that of a hierophant instructing a neophyte in elementary mysteries, or if he calmly advanced as fact matter which modern science holds to be the darkest of superstitions, investing them with all the authenticity of proven experience—it made no difference to me. The man's learning was as extraordinary as his mind, and I wondered how in one short life he could have acquired it.

He spoke of the riots of Osiris, the black worship of Typhon whom the Egyptians also named Set of the Red Hair, the Eleusinian and the Delphic mysteries as though he had witnessed them. Described them in minutest detail—and others more ancient and darker, long buried in age-rotten shrouds of time. The evil secrets of the Sabbat were open to him, and once he spoke of the worship of Kore, the Daughter, who was known also as Persephone, and in another form as Hecate, and by other names

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

back, back through the endless vistas of the ages—the wife of Hades, the Queen of the Shades whose daughters were the Furies.

It was then I told him of what I had beheld in the Delphian cave when the Greek priest with the pagan soul had evoked Kore . . . and I had watched that majestic—that dreadful—form taking shape in the swirls of smoke from what was being consumed upon her thrice ancient altar . . .

He listened intently, without interrupting, as one to whom the story held no surprise. He asked: "And had She come to him before?"

I answered: "I do not know."

He said, directly to Demoiselle: "But even if so, the fact that she appeared to—to Dr Caranac—is most significant. It is proof that he—"

Dahut interrupted him, and I thought there was some warning in the glance she gave him: "That he is—acceptable. Yes, my father."

De Keradel considered me. "An illuminating experience, indeed. I am wondering, in the light of it, and of other things you have told me—I am wondering why you were so—so hostile—to such ideas the night we met."

I answered, bluntly: "I was more than half drunk—and ready to fight anybody."

He bared his teeth at that, then laughed outright. "You do not fear to speak the truth."

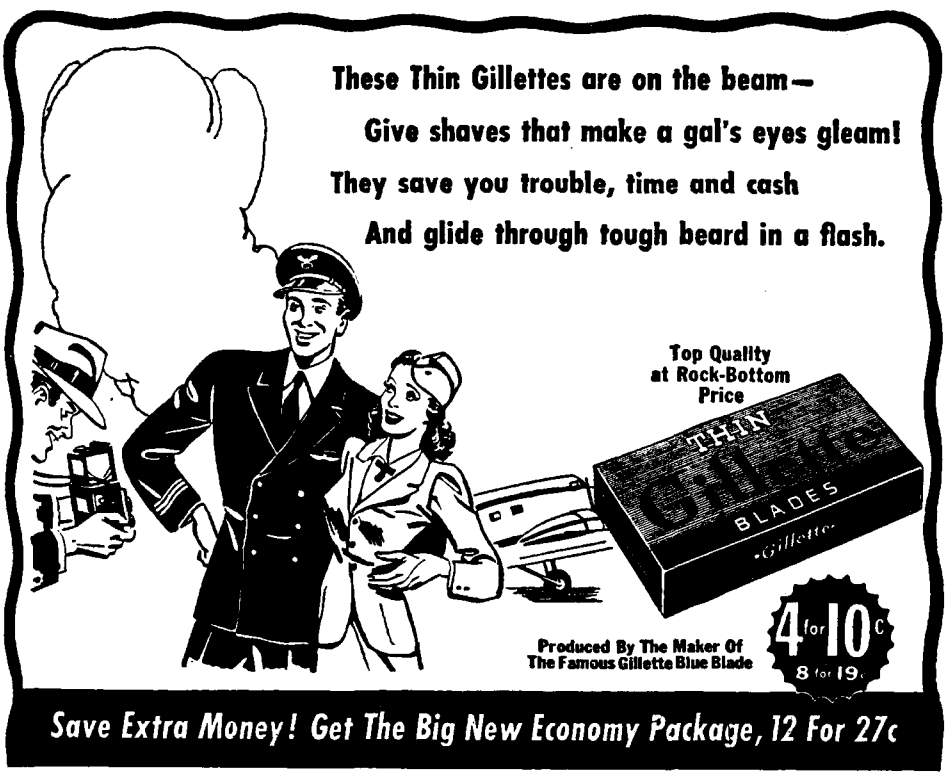
"Neither when drunk nor sober," I said.

He scrutinized me silently for moments. He spoke, more as though to himself than to me: "I do not know . . . she may be right . . . if I could wholly trust him it would mean much to us . . . he has curiosity . . . but has he courage. . . ?"

I laughed at that, and said, boldly: "If I did not have—would I be here?"

"Quite true, my father." Dahut was smiling maliciously.

De Keradel struck down his hand like one who has come at last to a decision. "Carnac, I spoke to you of an experiment in which I am deeply interested. Instead of being a spectator, willing or unwilling . . . or no—spectator, whichever I might decide . . ."



PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

He paused as though to let the covert menace of this sink in . . "I invite you to participate with me in this experiment. I have good reason to believe that its rewards, if successful, will be incalculably great.

"My invitation is not disinterested. I will admit to you that my experiment has not as yet met with full success. I have had results—but they have not been what I hoped. But what you have told me of Kore proves that you are no barrier to the materialization of these Beings—Powers or Presences, or if you prefer, discarnate, unknown energies which can take shape, become substance, in accordance with laws discoverable to man—and discovered. Also, you have within you the ancient blood of Carnac, and the ancient memories of your race. It may be that I have missed some slight detail that your—stimulated—memory will recall. It may be that with you beside us this Being I desire to evoke will appear in all its power—and with all that implies of power for us."

I asked: "What is that Being?"

He said: "You, yourself, named it. That which in one of its manifold shapes came to the Alkar-Az of ancient Carnac as it came to the temples of my own people ages before Ys was built or the stones of Carnac raised —the Gatherer in the Cairn—"

If I felt cold creep along my skin he did not know it. It was the answer I had been expecting and I was prepared.

I looked long at Dahut, and he, at least, misinterpreted that look, as I had hoped he would. I struck my own hand down upon the table. "De Keradel, I am with you."

After all, wasn't that why I had come there?

CHAPTER XVI

THE MAEL BENNIQUE

DE KERADEL said: "We drink to that!" He dismissed the servants, unlocked a closet and took from it a decanter half-filled with a green liquor. The stopper was clamped and difficult to withdraw. He poured three small glasses and quickly clamped the stopper down. I raised my glass.

He checked me: "Wait!"

There were little bubbles rising through the green drink; like atoms of diamonds; like splintered sun rays shot back by crystals bottoming still shallows. They arose more and more quickly, and suddenly the green drink fumed; then became quiescent; pellucid.

De Keradel lifted his glass: "Carnac, you join us of your own will?"

The Demoiselle said, her glass close to mine: "It is of your own will you join us, Alain de Carnac?"

I answered: "Of my own will."

We touched glasses and drank.

That was a strange drink. It tingled through brain and nerve, and immediately there was born of it an extraordinary sense of freedom; swift sloughing of inhibitions; a blowing away of old ideas though they had crumbled to dust and, like dust, had been puffed from the surface of consciousness. As though I were a serpent which had abruptly shed an outworn skin. Memories grew dim, faded away, readjusted themselves. I had an indescribable sense of liberation . . . I could do anything, since, like God, there existed for me neither good nor evil. Whatever I willed to do that I could do, since there was neither evil nor good but only my will . . .

De Keradel said: "You are one of us.'

The Demoiselle whispered: "You are one with us, Alain."

Her eyes were closed, or seemed to be, the long lashes low upon her cheeks. Yet I thought that beneath them I saw a glint of purple flame. And de Keradel's hands covered his eyes, as though to shield them, but between his fingers I thought I saw them gleaming. He said:

"Carnac—you have not asked me what is this Gatherer—this Being I would evoke in Its completeness. Is it because you know?"

"No," I answered; and would have followed by saying that I did not care—except that suddenly I knew I did care; that of all things that was what I thirsted to know. He said:

"A brilliant Englishman once formulated perfectly the materialistic credo. He said that the existence of man is an accident; his story a brief and transitory episode in the life of the meanest of planets. He pointed out that of the combination of causes which first converted a dead organic compound into the living progenitors of humanity, science as yet knows nothing. Nor would it matter if science did know. The wet-nurses of famine, disease and mutual slaughter had

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

gradually evolved creatures with consciousness and intelligence enough to know that they were insignificant.

"The history of the past was that of blood and tears, stupid acquiescence, helpless blunderings, wild revolt and empty aspirations. And at last, the energies of our system will decay, the sun be dimmed, the inert and tideless earth be barren. Man will go down into the pit, and all his thoughts will perish.

"Matter will know itself no longer. Everything will be as though it never had been And nothing will be either better or worse for all the labor, emotion, pity, love and suffering of man."

I said, the God-like sense of power stronger within me: "It is not true."

"It is partly true," he answered. "What is not true is that life is an accident. What we call accident is only a happening of whose causes we are ignorant. Life must have come from life. Not necessarily such life as we know—but from some Thing, acting deliberately, whose essence was – and is—life. It is true that pain, agony, sorrow, hate and discord are the foundations of humanity. It is true that famine, disease and slaughter have been our nurses. Yet it is equally true that there are such things as peace, happiness, pity, perception of beauty, wisdom . . . although these may be only of the thickness of the film on the surface of a woodland pool which mirrors its flowered rim—yet, these things do exist . . . peace and beauty, happiness and wisdom. They *are*

"And therefore"—de Keradel's hands were still over his eyes, but through the masking fingers I felt his gaze sharpen upon me, penetrate me – "therefore I hold that these desirable things must be inherent in That which breathed life into the primeval slime It must be so, since that which is created cannot possess attributes other than those possessed by what creates it."

Of course, I knew all that. Why should he waste effort to convince me of the obvious? I said, tolerantly: "It is self-evident"

He said: "And therefore it must also be self-evident that since it was the dark, the malevolent, the cruel side of this—Being—which created us, our only approach to It, our only path to Its other self, must be through agony and suffering, cruelty and malevolence."

He paused, then said, violently:

"Is it not what every religion has taught? That man can approach his Creator only through suffering and sorrow? Sacrifice . . . Crucifixion!"

I answered: "It is true. The baptism of blood. The purification through tears. Rebirth through sorrow."

The Demoiselle murmured: "Chords that must be struck before we may attain the supreme harmonies."

There was a mocking note to that; I turned to her quickly. She had not opened her eyes, but I caught the derisive curving of her lips.

De Keradel said: "The sacrifices are ready."

I said: "Then let us sacrifice!"

De Keradel dropped his hands. The pupils of his eyes were phosphorescent; his face seemed to retreat until nothing could be seen but those two orbs of pale blue fire. The Demoiselle raised her eyes, and they were two deep pools of violet flame; her face a blur beyond them. I did not think that strange—then.

There was a mirror at the back of the sideboard. I looked into it and my own eyes were shining with the same feral fires; golden; my face a blurred setting from which yellow gleaming eyes stared back at me . . .

Nor did that seem as strange, either. Not then.

De Keradel repeated: "The sacrifices are ready."

I said, rising: "Let us use them!"

WE WENT out of the dining room and up the stairs. The inhuman exaltation did not wane; it grew stronger; more ruthless. Life was to be taken, but what was the life of one or the lives of many if they were rungs of a ladder up which I could climb out of the pit into the sun? Force recognition from That which had lived before life . . . command It . . . the Creator?

With de Keradel's hand upon my arm I passed into my room. He bade me strip and bathe, and left me. I stripped, and my hand touched something hanging to my left armpit. It was a holster in which was an automatic. I had forgotten who had given it to me, but whoever it was had told me it was important . . . most important; not to be lost nor given up . . essential. I laughed. I tossed it into a corner of the room.

De Keradel was beside me and I wondered vaguely why I had not seen him come

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

into the room. I had bathed, and was stark naked. He was wrapping a breechclout of white cotton around my loins. He laced sandals on my feet, and he drew my arms through the sleeves of a robe of thick fine cotton. He stood back, and I saw that he was clothed in the same white robes. There was a broad belt either of black metal or ancient wood around his middle. There was a similar cincture around his breast. They were inlaid with symbolings in silver . . . but who ever saw silver shift and change outline. . .melt from this rune into another . . .as these did? Around his forehead was a black chaplet of oak leaves, and from his belt swung a long black knife, a black maul, black and oval bowl and a black ewer. . .

Dahut was watching me, and I wondered why I had not seen her enter. She wore the robe of thick white cotton, but the girdle around her waist was of gold and on it the shifting symbols were red; and of red gold was the fillet that bound her hair and the bracelets upon her arms. In her hand was a golden sickle, razor-edged.

They fastened around my waist another black and silver symbolled belt, and set upon my head a chaplet of the black oak leaves. De Keradel drew from his belt the maul and put it in my hand. I shrank from its touch and dropped it. He picked it up and closed my fingers around it. I tried to unclose them and could not, although the touch of the maul was loathsome. I raised the maul and looked at it. It was heavy and black with age. . .like the belt. . .like the chaplet. It was shaped all of one piece as though carved from the heart of oak; shaft in center, ends of its massive head blunt—

The *mael bennique!* The beater in of breasts! Heart crusher! And I know that its blackness was less from age than from red baptisms.

My exaltation ebbed. Something deep within me was stirring, tearing at its fetters, whispering to me . . . whispering that it had been to stop the beating of this maul that I had gone from Carnac long and long ago to slay Dahut . . . that whatever else I did I must not use the maul. . .but also that I must go on, go on as I had in lost Ys. . .meet and even steep myself in this ancient evil, so that. . .so that. . .

De Keradel's face was thrust into mine, mouth snarling, hell-fire flaming in his eyes: "You are one with us, Bearer of the Maul!"

Dahut's hand closed around mine; her cheek touched me. The exaltation swept back; the deep revolt forgotten. But some echo of it remained. I said:

"I am one with you—but I will not wield the maul." Dahut's hand pressed and my fingers were loosed and I threw the thing from me.

De Keradel said, deadly: "You do as I command. Pick up the maul."

Dahut said, sweetly, but with voice as deadly as his own: "Patience, my father. He shall bear the bowl and the ewer and do with them as is prescribed. He shall feed the fires. Unless he wields the *mael* of his own will, it is useless. Be patient."

He answered her, furiously: "Once before you betrayed a father for your lover."

She said, steadily: "And may again . . . and if so what can you do, my father?"

His face writhed; he half raised his arm as though to strike her. And then crept into his eyes that same fear as had shown there on the night we had met when he had spoken of Powers summoned to aid and obey, and she had added—"or to command us."

His arm dropped. He picked up the maul and gave to me the bowl and ewer. He said, sullenly: "Let us go."

We went out of that room, he on one side of me and Dahut at the other. Down the stairs we went. A score of the servants were in the great hall. All wore the white robes and they held unlighted flambeaux. They sank upon their knees as we approached them De Keradel pressed upon the wall and a section slid open, revealing wide stone steps winding down and down. Arm in arm, Dahut and de Keradel and I trod them, the servants behind us until we faced what seemed to be a wall of solid stone. Here again de Keradel pressed, and a part of the wall raised slowly and silently like a curtain.

It had masked a portal to a vast chamber hewn out of the solid rock. Through the portal stole a penetrating pungent odor, and from beyond it came the murmur of many voices. The light that filled it was dim but crystal clear—like a forest twilight. There were a hundred or more men and women facing us, and their eyes wide pupilled and blank—rapt—looking into another world. But they saw us. There were cubicles all around the cavern, and others came out of them; women who carried babies in their arms; women at whose skirts children clung.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Babies and children were wide-eyed, too

DE KERADEL raised the maul and shouted to them They answered the shout and rushed towards us, throwing themselves upon their faces as we drew near; crawling to and kissing my feet, the feet of de Keradel, the slim and sandaled feet of Dahut.

De Keradel began a chant, low voiced vibrant—archaic. Dahut joined him, and my own throat answered in that tongue I knew and did not know The men and women lifted themselves to their knees They joined, full throated in the chant They lifted themselves to their feet and stood swaying to its cadence I studied them They were gaunt faced and old, the most of them

Their garb was what I had known in ancient Carnac, but their faces were not those of Carnac's sacrifices.

There was a glow in their breasts, over their hearts But in too many it was dim and yellowed; flickering toward extinction Only in the babies and the children was it clear and steady.

I said to de Keradel. "Too many are old The fire of life is dim within them. The essence of life which feeds the wicks runs too low We need younger sacrifices—those in whom the fire of life is strong."

He answered: 'Does it matter—so long as there is life to be eaten?"

I said, angrily: "It does matter! We must have youth Nor are these of the old blood '

He looked at me for the first time since I had refused to pick up the maul There was calculation in the glowing eyes, and satisfaction and approval. He looked at Dahut, and I saw her nod to him, and she murmured: 'I am right, my father he is one with us, but. .patience."

De Keradel said: 'We shall have youth—later. All we need of it But now we must do with what we have."

Dahut touched my hand, and pointed. At the far end of the cavern a ramp led up to another door. She said: "Time goes—and we must do with what we have—now '

De Keradel took up the chant. We walked, the three of us between the ranks of swaying, chanting men and women. The servants with the flambeaux fell in behind us and behind them trooped the singing sacrifices We ascended the ramp A door opened smoothly We passed through it into the open air

De Keradel stepped ahead; his chanting fuller voiced; challenging The night was cloudy and thin wisps of fog eddied around us We crossed a broad open stretch and entered a grove of great oaks The oaks sighed and whispered; then their branches began to toss and their leaves soughed the chant De Keradel raised his maul and saluted them We passed out of the oaks

For an instant ancient time and this time and all times reeled around me. I stopped my chanting. I said strangled 'Carnac—but it cannot be! Carnac was—*then* and this is *now!*"

Dahut's arm was around my shoulders. Dahut's lips were upon mine; she whispered: "There is no *then* there is no *now* for us, beloved."

Yet still I stood and looked; while behind me the chanting became even fainter, faltering and uncertain For there was a level space before me over which great monoliths marched, not leaning nor fallen as at Carnac now; but lifting straight up, defiant as in Carnac of old Scores of them in avenues like the spokes of a tremendous wheel. They marched and circled to the gigantic dolmen, the Cairn, that was their heart A crypt that was truly an Alkar-Az greater than that which I had known in most ancient Carnac and among and between the standing stones danced the wraiths of the fog the fog was a huge inverted bowl covering the Cairn and the monoliths And against the standing stones leaned shadows the shadows of men

Dahut's hands touched my eyes, covered them. And abruptly all strangeness, all comparisons of memory, were gone De Keradel had turned, facing the sacrifices, roaring out the chant, black maul raised high the symbols on black belt and cincture dancing like quicksilver I raised the bowl and ewer and roared the chant The faltering voices gathered strength, roared out to meet us Dahut's lips were again on mine 'Beloved, you are one with us

The oaks bent and waved their boughs and shouted the chant

The servants had lighted their flambeaux and stood like watching dogs on the fringes of the sacrifices. We entered the field of the monoliths. In front of me strode de Keradel, maul held high, raised to the Cairn as the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

priest raises the host to the Altar Dahut was beside me, singing. singing. her golden sickle uplifted. Thicker grew the walls of the great inverted bowl of the fog above and around us; and thicker grew the fog wraiths dancing among and circling the monoliths. Darker became the shadows guarding the standing stones

And the sacrifices were circling the monoliths, dancing around them in the ancient measures as though hand in hand with the fog wraiths. The servants had quenched their torches, for now the corposants had begun to glimmer over the standing stones The witch lights. The lamps of the dead Faintly at first, but growing ever stronger Glimmering, shifting orbs of gray phosphorescence of the grayness of the dead

And now I stood before the great Cairn. I looked into its vault; empty, untenanted —as yet. Louder was the chanting as the sacrifices danced between and around the monoliths. Coming ever closer. And more lividly gleamed the corposants, lighting the path of the Gatherer.

The chanting muted; became a prayer. an invocation. The sacrifices pressed upon me; swaying; murmuring, rapt eyes intent upon the Cairn. and seeing—what?

THERE were three stones close to the entrance to the chamber of the Cairn The middle one was a slab of granite, longer than a tall man, and at about where the shoulders of a man lying upon it would be, there was a rounded ridge of stone like a pillow. It was stained—like the maul: and the stains ran down its sides. At its left was another stone; lower; squat; hollowed shallowly and channeled at its lower end as though to let some liquid escape from it. And at the right of the long slab was a more deeply hollowed stone black with fire

There was a curious numbness creeping through me; a queer sense of detachment as though a part of me, and the most vital part, were stepping aside to watch some play in which another and less important self was to be an actor. At the same time. that lesser part knew perfectly well what it had to do. Two of the white robed servants handed me small bunches of twigs, small bundles of leaves, and two black bowls in which were yellow crystals and lumps of resinous gum. With the twigs I built the fire on the blackened altar as the ancient rites prescribed. . .well did I remember how the priests of Ys had made that fire before the Alkar-Az at Carnac.

I struck the flint, and as the twigs blazed I cast on them leaves and crystals and gums The strangely scented smoke arose and wound around us and then went streaming into the Cairn as though sucked by a strong draught

Dahut glided past me. There was a woman close by with a child in her arms. Dahut drew the child from her. unresisting, and glided back to the squat altar. Through the smoke I caught the flash of the golden sickle and then de Keradel took the black bowl and ewer from me. He set them beneath the gutter of the squat altar. He gave them to me, and they were filled.

I dipped my fingers into the bowl and sprinkled what filled it over the threshold of the Cairn. I took the ewer and poured what it held from side to side of that threshold I went back to the altar of the fire and fed it from red hands

Now de Keradel was standing at the squat altar He raised a small body in his arms and cast it into the Cairn. Dahut was beside him. rigid, golden sickle upraised—but the sickle was no longer golden. It was red. like my lands The smoke from the sacred fire swirled between and around us.

De Keradel cried a word—and the chant of the prayer ended. A man shambled from the sacrifices, eyes wide and unwinking, face rapt De Keradel caught him by the shoulders and instantly two of the servants threw themselves upon this man, tore off his clothing and pressed him naked down upon the stone His head fell behind the stone pillow —his chest strained over it. Swiftly de Keradel pressed upon a spot on the neck, and over the heart, and under the thighs The sacrifices lay limp upon the slab. and de Keradel began to beat upon the naked lifted breast with the black maul. Slowly at first then faster and faster harder to the ancient prescribed rhythm .

There was a shrilling of agony from the man on the stone As though fed by it, the corposants flared wanly. They pulsed and waned The sacrifice was silent, and I knew that de Keradel had pressed fingers against his throat. .the agony of the sacrifice must not be articulate since agony that is voiceless is hardest to bear, and therefore most acceptable to the Gatherer. . .

The maul crashed down in the last stroke, splintering ribs and crushing heart. The

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

smoke from the fire was swirling into the Cairn. De Keradel had raised the body of the sacrifice from the slab held it high over his head.

He hurled it into the Cairn, while fast upon its fall came the thud of a smaller body, hurled after it. . .

From the red-stained hands of Dahut!

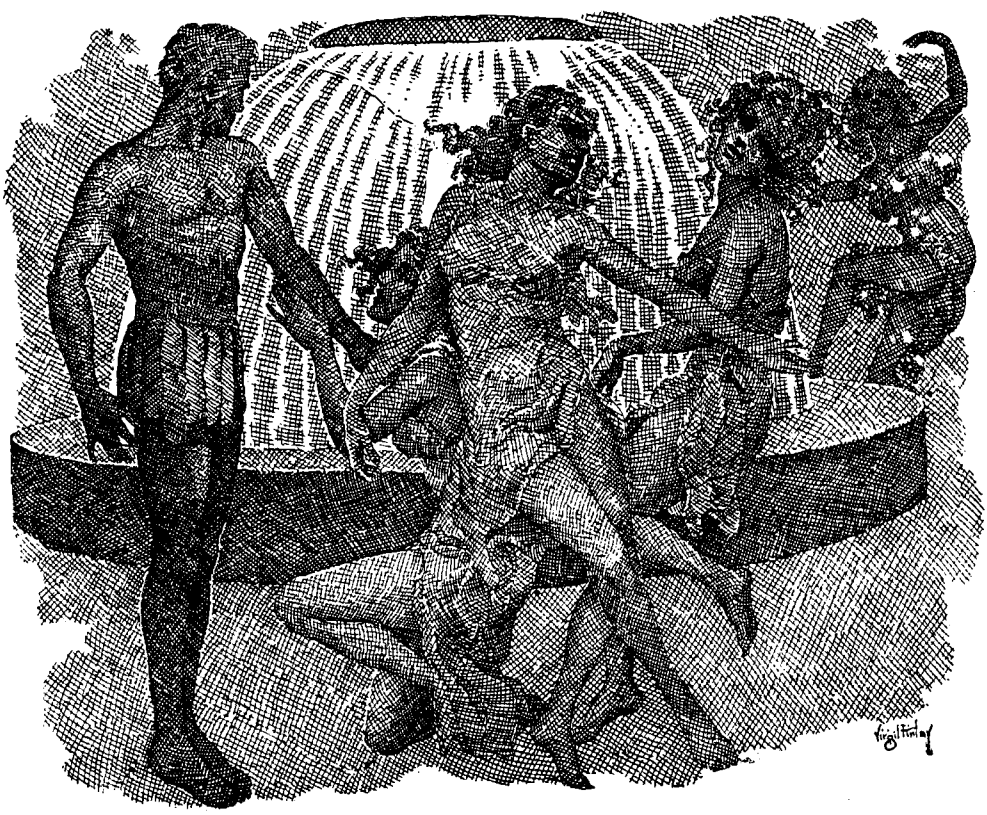
There was a buzzing within the Cairn, like hundreds of carrion flies. Over the Cairn the fog blackened. A formless shadow dropped through the fog and gathered over the Cairn. It had no shape, and it had no place in space. It darkened the fog and it squatted upon the Cairn—yet I knew that it was but a part of something that extended to the rim of the galaxy of which our world is a mote, our sun a spark and beyond the rim of the galaxy beyond the universe beyond, where there is no such thing as space. It squatted upon the Cairn, but it did not enter.

Again the golden sickle flashed in the hand of Dahut; and again de Keradel filled the ewer and the bowl and gave them to me. And again, numbly, I walked through the smoke of the altar fire and sprinkled the red drops from the bowl into the Cairn, and poured the red contents of the ewer from side to side of its threshold.

De Keradel held up the black maul, and cried out once more. A woman came out of the sacrifices, an old woman, wrinkled and trembling. The acolytes of de Keradel stripped her, and he threw her upon the stone and swung the black maul down upon her withered breasts again and again.

And he swung her body up and out and through the portal of the Cairn and others came running to him and them he slew with the black maul no longer black but dripping crimson and hurled them into the Cairn.

The squatting darkness on the Cairn was



One of the silver girls said: "He has too much of life." Another said: "Too much—yet not enough."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

no longer there. It had seeped through the great stones that roofed it, but still its shadow stained the fog reaching up and up like a black pillar The chamber of the Cairn was thick with the blackness. And the smoke from the altar fire no longer clothed Dahut and de Keradel and me, but streamed straight through into the Cairn

The buzzing ceased; all sound died everywhere; a silence that was like the silence of space before ever a sun was born took its place. All movement ceased

But I knew that the formless darkness within the Cairn was aware of me Was aware of me and weighing me with a thousand eyes. I felt its awareness; malignant -crueler beyond measurement than even human cruelty Its awareness streamed out and flicked over me like tiny tentacles. like black butterflies testing me with their antennae.

I was not traid.

Now the buzzing began again within the Cairn, rising higher and higher until it became a faint, sustained whispering

De Keradel was kneeling at the threshold, listening. Beside him stood Dahut, listening .sickle in hand sickle no longer golden but red.

There was a child upon the squat altar crying—not yet dead.

Abruptly the Cairn was empty the fog above it empty of the shadow the Gatherer gone

I WAS marching back between the standing stones, Dahut and de Keradel beside me. There were no corposants over the monoliths The flambeaux flared in the hands of the servants. Behind us, chanting and swaying, danced those who were left of the sacrifices. We passed through the oaks, and they were silent. The curious numbness still held me, and I felt no horror of what I had seen—or of what I had done

The house was before me. It was strange how its outlines wavered how misty and unsubstantial they seemed

And now I was in my own room. The numbness that had deadened all emotional reactions during the evocation of the Gatherer was now giving way to something else -not yet defined, not yet strong enough to be known The exaltation which had followed the green drink ebbed and flowed in steadily decreasing waves I had an overpowering sense of unreality — I moved, unreal, among unreal things. What had become of my robe of white? I remembered that de Keradel had stripped it from me, but where and when I could not think And my hands were clean—no longer red with blood.

Dahut was with me, feet bare, white skin gleaming through silk The violet fires still flickered faintly in her eyes She put her arms around my neck, drew my face down to hers set her mouth on mine She whispered: "Alan I have forgotten Alain de Carnac he has paid for what he did, and he is dying it is you, Alan, that I love"

I held her in my arms, and within them I felt the Lord of Carnac die But I, Alan Caranac, was not yet awake.

My arms closed tighter around her. there was the fragrance of some secret flower of the sea about her and there was the sweetness of new-learned or long forgotten evil in her kisses

CHAPTER XVII

THE BOWL OF SACRIFICE

I AWAKENED as though escaping from some singularly unpleasant dream I could not remember what the dream had been, but I knew it had been—rotten It was a stormy day, the surges hammering against the rocky shores, the wind wailing, and the light that came through the windows was gray I raised my left arm to look at my watch, but it was not there Nor was it on the table beside the bed My mouth was dry, and my skin was dry and hot I felt as though I had been drunk for two days

Worst of all was my fear that I would remember the dream. I sat up in bed. Something was missing besides my watch—the gun under my arm-pit—McCann's gun I lay back, and tried to remember There had been a green drink which had sparkled and effervesced—after that, nothing. There was a fog between the green drink and now The fog hid what I feared to have uncovered.

Fog had been in the dream. The pistol had been in the dream, too. When I had taken the green drink I had still had the gun. There was a flash of memory—after the drink the gun had seemed absurd, inconsequential, and I had thrown it into a corner I jumped out of the bed to look for it—

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

My foot struck against a black and oval bowl. Not all black—there were stains along its sides, and inside it was a viscous scum

The bowl of sacrifice!

Abruptly the fog lifted. . .and there was the dream. . .if dream it had been. . .stark and clear in each dread detail. I recoiled from it, not only sick of soul but nauseated of body.

If it had been no dream, then was I damned and trebly damned. If I had not killed, I had acquiesced in killing. If I had not beaten in the breasts of the sacrifices with my own hands, I had not lifted a hand to save them—and I had fed the fires that were their funeral torches.

Equally with Dahut and de Keradel I had summoned that black and evil Power—equally with them I was murderer, tortured thrall of Hell. What was there to prove it dream? Illusion suggested by de Keradel and Dahut while my will lay quiescent under the spell of the green drink? Desperately out of the damning memories I tried to sift some evidence that it had been only dream. There had been the flaring of the feral phosphorescence in their eyes—and in mine. A physiological peculiarity which man does not commonly possess, nor could any drink create the layer of cells which causes it. Nor does humanity bear within its breasts, over its hearts, perceptible lumens bright in youth and dimmed and yellow in age. Yet they had glowed in the breasts of the sacrifices!

Nor where except in dream do oaks chant as though their leafed boughs had voices?

But—there was the bloodstained bowl! Could that materialize from a dream?

No, but de Keradel or Dahut might have placed it there to make me, waking, believe the dream had been real. And dream or no dream—I was tainted with their evil.

I got up and searched for the automatic. I found it in the corner of the room where I had tossed it. Well, that much had been true. I strapped the holster under my arm. My head felt like a hive, my brain a honeycomb in and out of which lame bees of thought went buzzing aimlessly. But a cold, implacable hatred, a loathing of de Keradel and his witch daughter held steady in the shaken fabric of my mind.

THE rain lashed the windows and the gale cried around the old house. Somewhere a clock struck a single clanging note. Whether it was the half hour or the full I could not tell. A straight thought struck through the aimless ones. I took a pinch of the leaves out of the holster and chewed them. They were exceedingly bitter, but I swallowed them—and almost instantly my head was clear.

There was no use in hunting out de Keradel and killing him. In the first place, I could give no real defense for doing so. Not unless there was a heap of bodies in the Cairn, and I could open the cavern of the paupers. I had not the slightest belief that I could find that cavern or that there would be any bodies.

Killing de Keradel would seem the act of a madman, and for doing so a madhouse would be the best I could expect. Also, if I killed him, there would yet be the blank eyed servants to reckon with.

And Dahut. . .I doubted whether I could shoot down Dahut in cold blood. If I did, there still would be the servants. They would kill me. . .and I had no especial desire to die. The face of Helen came before me, and still less did I desire to die.

Also, there was the necessity of knowing whether what I had been visualizing had been dream or reality. It was most necessary that I know that. Some way, somehow, I must get in touch with McCann. Whether dream or reality, I must continue to play the game, not allow myself to be trapped again.

At any rate, at first I must seem to believe in its reality; convince de Keradel that I did so believe. For no other reason could he or Dahut have left the bowl beside my bed.

I dressed, and picked up the bowl and went downstairs, holding it behind me. De Keradel was at the table, but the Demoiselle was not. I saw that it was a little after one. He looked up at me sharply, as I sat, and said, "I trust you slept well. I gave order that you should not be disturbed. It is a desolate day, and my daughter sleeps late."

I laughed. "She should—after last night."

He asked, "What do you mean?"

"No need to fence longer with me, de Keradel," I answered, "after last night."

He asked, slowly, "What do you remember of last night?"

"Everything, de Keradel. Everything—from your convincing disquisition upon the dark begetting of life, its darker delivery, its darkest evolution—and the proof of it in what we summoned to the Cairn."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

He said, "You have dreamed."

"Did I dream this?"

I set the stained bowl upon the table. His eyes widened; he looked from it to me and back again to the bowl.

He asked, "Where did you find that?"

I answered, "Beside my bed. When I awoke not long ago."

The veins in his temples swelled and began to throb; he whispered, "Now, why did she do that?"

I said, "Because she is wiser than you. Because she knows I should be told the truth. Because she trusts me."

He said, "As once before she trusted you—to her cost and to her father's."

"When I was Lord of Carnac," I laughed. "The Lord of Carnac died last night. She told me so."

He looked at me, long. "How did the Lord of Carnac die?"

I answered, brutally, "In your daughter's arms. And now she prefers—me."

He pushed back his chair, walked to the window and stared out at the driving rain.

He came back to the table and sat quietly down. "Caranac, what did you dream?"

I said, "A waste of time to answer that. If it was a dream, you dictated it, and therefore know. If it was no dream, you were there."

He said, "Nevertheless, I ask you to tell me."

I studied him. There was something strange about this request, made apparently in all sincerity. It threw a totally unexpected monkey wrench of doubt into the simple machinery of my deductions.

I sparred for time. "After I've eaten," I answered.

Not once while I breakfasted did he speak to me; nor, when I looked at him, were his eyes on me. He seemed deep in not particularly pleasant thoughts. I tried to fish the monkey wrench out of my calculations. His surprise and anger when I produced the bowl had seemed genuine. If so, then obviously he had not put it beside me. Therefore it was not he who had wished to awaken any memory—either of dream or reality.

Then it must have been Dahut. But why should she want me to remember if her father did not? The only answer seemed to be that they were in conflict. Yet it might mean something else, far wider reaching. I had respect for de Keradel's mentality. I did not believe he would ask me to tell him something he already knew. At least not without a reason. Did his question mean that he had taken no part in the summoning of the Gatherer? That there had been no sacrifices. . .that all had been illusion. . . and that he had taken no part in the creation of the illusion?

That all had been the work of Dahut alone?

But wait! Might it not also mean that the green drink, after it changed me into what I had become, had also been supposed to make me forget? And that for some reason I had been partly immune to its effect? That now de Keradel wanted to know to what extent it had failed. . .to compare my memories with what he knew had occurred?

Yet there was the bowl; and twice I had seen fear in his eyes when Dahut had spoken to him; and what was the rift between the pair. . .and how could I take advantage of it?

Could any one except Dahut have left beside me the sacrificial bowl? Any—thing?

I heard the voice of Ralston changing to the buzzing of a fly?. . .I heard Dick's voice crying out to me. . .*Beware, beware of Dahut. . .give no release. . .from the Gatherer, Alan.*

And the room darkened as though the dripping clouds had grown heavier, or had filled with shadows.

I said, "Dismiss the servants, de Keradel. I'll tell you."

AND when he had done so, I did tell him. He listened without interrupting, expression unchanged, pale eyes now glancing out of the windows, now fixed on mine. When I was through he asked, smiling:

"Do you think it dream—or real?"

"There is this—" I threw the stained bowl on the table.

He took it and examined it thoughtfully. He said:

"Let us first assume your experiences were real. Under that assumption I am sorcerer, warlock, priest of evil. And I do not like you. Not only do I not like you, but I do not trust you. I am not deceived by your apparent conversion to our aims and purposes. I know that you came here only because of your fear of what might befall your friends if you did not. In short, I am fully aware of my daughter's command to you, and what led up to it. I could—get rid

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

of you. Very easily. And would, were it not for one obstacle. My daughter's love for you.

"In awakening those memories which were her most ancient mother's in Ys, in resolving her into that ancient Dahut, obviously I could not pick and choose among her memories. They must, for my purposes, be complete. I must revive them all. Unfortunately, the Lord of Carnac was in them. Most unfortunately she met you, whose ancient father was that same Lord of Carnac. To destroy you would mean a complete and most probably abortive rearrangment of all my plans. It would infuriate her. She would become my enemy. Therefore you—continue to be. Is this plain?"

"Admirably so," I said.

"What then—still assuming I am what you think—am I to do? Obviously, make you *particeps criminis*. A partner in my crimes. You cannot denounce me without denouncing yourself. I give you a certain drink which deadens your inhibitions against this and that. You become *particeps criminis* Helpless to denounce, unless you want the same halter around your neck as would encircle mine. Doubtless," he said courteously, "all this has occurred to you."

"It has," I answered. "But I would like to put a few questions to you—in your character of sorcerer, warlock, priest of evil—assumed or otherwise, of course."

"In that character," he said gravely, "ask."

"Did you bring about the death of Ralston?"

"I did not," he said. "My daughter did it is she who commands the shadows."

"Was the shadow which whispered him to his death—real?"

"Real enough to cause his death," he replied.

"You become ambiguous," I said. "I asked was it real?"

He smiled. "There is evidence that he thought so."

"And the other three?"

"Equally as real. It was the unexpected linking of those cases by Dr. Bennett that prompted our visit to Lowell. . .an exceedingly unfortunate visit, I repeat, since it resulted in my daughter meeting you. The admission, Caranac, is in my character of warlock, only."

"Why, in that character, did you kill them?"

"Because we were temporarily in need of funds. You will recall there was difficulty in getting gold out of Europe. We had killed many times before—in England, in France, and otherwhere. Dahut needs amusement—so do her shadows. And they must feed—now and then."

Could he be speaking truth—or was he playing with me? I said, coldly, "Those who marched last night to the Cairn—still assuming these sacrifices reality – the paupers—"

He interrupted me. "Paupers! Why do you call them that?"

Now I laughed. "Aren't they?"

He recovered his poise. "Always under the same conditions of response, the majority of them, yes. And now you would ask me how I—collected—them. That, my dear Caranac, was remarkably simple. It involved only the bribing of an orderly or two, the administering to the paupers of a certain drug, a little whispering to them by my daughter's shadows, their slipping away under the guidance of those shadows to where my boat lay waiting for them. And they were here—and very happy to be here, I assure you. . .between sacrifices."

He asked, suavely, "Have I given tangible form to the vaguest of your suspicions, hardened into certainty those not so vague? Is not all this credible conduct for a sorcerer and his witch daughter?"

I did not answer. He said:

"Speaking still in this capacity, my dear Caranac, assuming that you leave here, tell this story to others, bring down upon me man's law—what would happen? They would find no sacrifices, either dead in the Cairn or alive in the Cavern. There would be no Cavern. I have provided for all that.

"They would find only a peaceful scientist, one of whose hobbies is to reproduce Carnac in miniature. He would show them his standing stones. His entirely charming daughter would accompany and entertain them. You—if you were here—would be merely a lunatic dissonance. Whether you were here or not—what would happen to you thereafter? You would not die. . .if very heartily would you wish to die. . .if mind enough remained to formulate a wish."

His lips were smiling, but his eyes were pale blue ice. "I am still speaking as a sorcerer, of course."

I asked, "Why did you come here for your experiment, de Keradel? Could you not have carried it on better in Carnac, before

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

the ancient Cairn—the path to which the Gatherer knew well?"

He answered, "All paths are known to the Gatherer. And how could I have had freedom to open that ancient path in a land where memory still lingers? Where could I have gotten the sacrifices—or carried on the ritual without interruption? It was not possible. Therefore I came here. Where the Gatherer is unknown—as yet."

I nodded; that was reasonable enough. I asked, bluntly, "What do you expect to gain?"

He laughed. "You are too naive, Caranac. That I will not tell you."

ANGER and remorse swept away my caution; I said, "You'll never have my aid again in that black work, de Keradel."

"So!" he said slowly. "So! And so I thought. But I will not need you again, Caranac. The *rapprochement* last night was almost perfect. So perfect. . .that I may not even need, again, Dahut."

He had said that last musingly, more as though sealing by words a secret thought than speaking to me. And once more I had the feeling of dissention between the two . .fear of Dahut driving him—driving him to what?

He leaned back and roared laughter; his eyes and lips both laughing, without malice or evil.

"That is one side of the matter, Dr. Caranac. And now I give you the other side, the common sense side. I am an able psychiatrist, and adventurous. I am an explorer, but not of the jungles nor the deserts of this world. I explore the brains of men which are thousands of worlds. Mostly, I admit, they are distressingly similar; yet now and then there is one sufficiently different to justify the labor of exploration.

"Let us suppose that I have heard of you—as a matter of fact, Caranac, I know the history of your family better than you do yourself. Still, I have no desire to meet you until I read your interview in the case of this Ralston, whom I knew not at all. It arouses my curiosity, and I decide to explore—you. What is my best approach without exciting your suspicions? The most favorable, unguarded entrance into the particular territory of your brain which I wish to survey?

"I read that you are a friend of Dr. Bennett, who has interesting ideas upon the death of this same Ralston and others. I read that he is with Dr. Lowell, a brother psychiatrist upon whom I have long been intending to call. So I do call upon him, and what more natural than I should receive a dinner invitation for myself and my daughter? And, as I expect, there are you and Dr. Bennett.

"Very well, then. You are a connoisseur of warlocks, a student of sorcery. I turn the conversation in that direction. You have spoken to the pressmen of shadows, and to my delight I find that Dr. Bennett is obsessed by the same idea. Better still, he is half convinced of sorcery's reality. You two are so thoroughly *en rapport* that not only do I find entrance to your mind doubly easy, but his also open to me."

He paused as though inviting comment. I made none. Something of the amiability faded from his face. He said:

"I have called myself an explorer of minds, Caranac. I can cut my trails through them even as other explorers cut theirs through the jungles. Better. Because I can control the—vegetation."

Again he paused, and when again I made no comment, asked with edge of irritation. "You understand me?"

I nodded. "I follow you perfectly." I did not add that not only did I follow him but was a bit ahead of him. . .a thought was forming in my mind.

He said: "I now suggest to you—in my character of psychiatrist, Caranac, not of sorcerer—that my whole experiment has been centered upon awakening those memories which have come down to you from ancestors who did make sacrifices to a demon-god. Those very sacrifices in which last night it seemed to you that you participated. That what you thought you saw upon the Cairn and within the Cairn was the image of that demon-god the imaginations of your ancestors created long centuries ago; that, and nothing more.

"I suggest that from the moment we met, little which has seemed reality to you has been wholly so—a tapestry of dark ancestral memories and innocent realities of which I have been the weaver. There is no Gatherer . . .there are no creeping Shadows. . .no hidden lair beneath this house. My daughter, who shares in my experiments, is in truth what sometimes she has seemed to you to be. . .a woman of to-day's world, sophisticated, certainly; but no more witch than

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

the Helen you called your antique coin. And finally, that you are a guest here, only No prisoner, and under no compulsion to remain other than your own imagination - stimulated, as I have admitted, by my own passion for research."

He added with barely discernible irony, "*And* my daughter's."

Now it was I who walked to the window and stood with my back to him. Absently, I noticed that the rain had stopped and the sun was breaking through the clouds. He was lying—but in which of his two interpretations were the lies the fewer? No sorcerer could have set the stage of Dahut's towers in New York and Ys, nor have directed my experiences there, real or imagined; nor been responsible for what had happened after the rites of last night. Only a sorceress could have managed those things.

Also, there were other weak spots to that second explanation. But the one indissoluble rock on which it split was that McCann, flying over this place, had also seen the corposants, the rotting lights of the dead. had seen the black and formless shape squatting upon the Cairn. glimpsed figures weaving among the standing stones before the fog had covered all

Which of the two stories did de Keradel want me to believe? Which was it better for me to pretend to believe? That he had never really trusted me I knew. Was this a sort of Lady or the Tiger trap? Which door ought I open?

The thought that had been forming in my mind grew clear. I turned to him with what I hoped was the precise mixture of chagrin and admiration. I said:

"Frankly, de Keradel, I don't know whether to be disappointed or relieved. After all, you know, you did take me up on the mountain and show me the kingdoms of Earth, and a part of me rejoiced exceedingly at the prospect and was perfectly willing to sign over to you. If a tenderer part is set at ease because it was mirage, still—the sterner part wishes it had been true. And I am divided between resentment that you should make me the subject of such an experiment and admiration for your perfect workmanship."

I sat down, and added carelessly, "I take it that now you have made everything plain, the experiment is ended."

The pale blue eyes dwelt upon me; he answered slowly, "It is ended—so far as I am concerned."

WELL did I know it wasn't; and well did I know I was as much a prisoner as ever; but I lighted a cigarette and asked, "I suppose, then, I am free to go whenever I choose?"

"An unnecessary question"—the pale eyes narrowed—"if you have accepted my common sense interpretation of your experiences."

I laughed. "It was an echo of my servitude to you. One does not so quickly feel himself free of such fetters of illusion as you forge, de Keradel. By the way, I'd like to send a telegram to Dr. Bennett."

NO FINER DRINK... *at sixteen—or sixty*

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"I am sorry," he said, "but the storm has broken the wire between us and the village."

I said, "I am sure it has. But what I would like to wire Dr. Bennett is that I like it here, and intend to remain as long as I am welcome. That the matter in which we have been so interested has been explained to my complete satisfaction, and to drop it. That there is nothing for him to worry about, and that I will amplify all this later by letter."

Pausing, I looked him straight in the eyes. "We would collaborate in that letter—you and I."

He leaned back, appraising me with expressionless face, but I had not missed the flicker of astonishment when I had made my proposal. He was nibbling at the bait, although he had not yet swallowed it.

He asked, "Why?"

"Because of—you," I said, and walked over to him. "De Keradel, I *want* to stay here. With you. But not as one held by—ancestral memories. Not by an imagination stimulated or guided by you or your daughter. Nor by suggestion nor—sorcery. I want to stay here wide-awake and all myself. Nor have the charms of your daughter anything to do with that desire. I care little for women, de Keradel, except for the naked lady they name Truth. It is because of you, solely because of you, that I want to stay."

Again he asked, "Why?"

But he had taken the bait. His guard had dropped. Every symphony has its chord, and every chord its dominant note. So has every man and every woman. Discover that note, and learn just how and when to sound it—and man or woman is yours. De Keradel's dominant was vanity—egotism. I struck it heavily.

"Never, I think, has a de Carnac named a de Keradel—master. Never asked to sit at a de Keradel's feet and learn. I know enough of the histories of our clans to be sure of that. Well, it has come to pass. All my life I have sought to lift Truth's veil. I think you can do that, de Keradel. Therefore—I would stay."

He asked, curiously, "Which of my two stories do you believe?"

I laughed. "Both and neither. Otherwise would I deserve to be your acolyte?"

He said, almost wistfully, "I wish I could trust you . . . Alain de Carnac! There is much that we could do together."

I answered. "Whether you trust me or do not, I cannot see how I, being here, can harm you. If I should disappear . . . or, for example, appear to have killed myself . . . or seem to have gone insane . . . that, of course, might harm you."

He shook his head absently, with a chillingly convincing indifference. "I could be rid of you very easily, de Carnac, and there would be no necessity of explanations . . . but I wish I could trust you."

I said, "If you have nothing to lose by it—why not?"

He said, slowly, "I will."

He picked up the bowl of sacrifice in his hands, and weighed it. He dropped it on the table. Stretching both hands out toward me but without touching me, he did with them that to which, knowing what was in my heart against him, I could not respond. It was an immemorially ancient gesture, a holy gesture that had been taught to me in Tibet by a lama whose life I had saved . . . and the way de Keradel made that gesture defiled it, although it still held within it the obligation . . an obligation beyond life. . .

Dahut saved me. A sudden flood of sunshine poured into the room. She came through it toward us. If anything could have made me believe without reservation de Keradel's second and common sense version, it would have been Dahut walking through that sunshine. She had on her riding breeches and boots, and a sea-green silk shirt that just matched the color of her eyes, and a béret on her silver gilt hair that was exactly the same green. Coming through the sunshine toward me, she knocked de Keradel and everything else out of my head.

She said, "Hello, Alan. It's cleared. Let's take a canter."

She saw the bowl of sacrifice. Her eyes dilated so that I could see the whites both above and below them . . . and how the orchid hell sparks danced!

De Keradel's face whitened. Then comprehension came into it . . . a warning, a message, darted from him to her. The Demoiselle's lids dropped, quickly.

I said carelessly, as though I had observed nothing, "Fine. I'll change my clothes." I had known well enough that de Keradel hadn't put that bowl of sacrifice beside me. Now I knew just as well that Dahut hadn't, either. Then who had?

I stepped into my room . . . again I seemed to hear the buzzing . . . *Alan beware of Dahut. . .*

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Maybe the shadows were going to be kind to me again.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE HOUNDS OF DAHUT

WHATEVER the mystery of the bowl, Dahut's invitation was a break I hadn't hoped for. I got into my riding togs with haste. I had the idea that the conversation between her and her father would not be entirely amicable, and I didn't want her to have time to change her mind about that gallop. Probably I would not be able to get to the village, but I ought to be able to make the rock where the patient fishermen waited.

I wrote a note to McCann: "Be at the rock to-night from eleven to four. If I don't show up, be there tomorrow night between the same hours. Same holds for night after to-morrow. If you then haven't heard from me, tell Ricori I say to use his own judgment."

Ricori should have landed in this country by then. And if by then I had not been able to get a message to McCann, it would mean that I was in a tight corner—if, indeed, I was in any shape to be in any corner whatsoever. I banked upon Ricori's resourcefulness and ruthlessness as adequate to meet de Keradel's own. Also, he would act swiftly. I wrote the note in duplicate, since after all I might be able to get to the village. I put one in a two-ounce bottle, stoppering it tightly. The other I put in my pocket.

I went downstairs whistling, giving artless warning of my approach. I went into the room as though I had not a care nor a suspicion in the world. Nor was I entirely acting; I did have a heady sense of elation; somewhat like that of a fighter who has lost round after round with an opponent whose style has been devastatingly unfamiliar, but who suddenly gets the key to it and knows he can meet it.

The Demoiselle was standing beside the fireplace, switching at her boots with her quirt. De Keradel was still at the table's head, scrunched down a bit, more stolid than I had seen him. The bowl of sacrifice was nowhere in sight. The Demoiselle was rather like a beautiful wasp; de Keradel a quite small Gibraltar repelling stings.

I laughed as that comparison came into my head.

Dahut said, "You are gay."

I said, "Indeed I am. Gayer than" — I looked at de Keradel — "than I have been for years."

She did not miss that look, nor his faint answering smile. She said, "Let us go. You are sure you will not join us, my father?"

De Keradel shook his head. "I have much to do."

We went out to the stables. She took the same leggy bay, and I the roan. For a time she rode a little ahead of me, silent; then dropped back. She said, "You are as gay as though you rode to meet a loved woman."

I said, "I hope to meet her. But not on this ride, Dahut."

She whispered, "Is it—Helen?"

"No, Dahut—although Helen has many of her attributes."

"Who is she?"

"You don't know her very well, Dahut. She wears no clothes, except a veil over her face. Her name is Truth. Your father has promised me to lift her veil."

She reined closer; grasped my wrist. "He promised that—to you?"

I said casually, "Yes. And he rather more than intimated that he need not call you in to assist."

"Why do you tell me this?" Her fingers tightened on my wrist.

"Because, Dahut, I am exceedingly anxious to meet this naked lady Truth with no veil over her face. And I have a feeling that unless from now on I answer all questions with perfect candor our meeting will be delayed."

She said, dangerously, "Do not play with me. Why did you tell me that?"

"I am not playing with you at all, Dahut. I am only being bluntly honest. So much so that I will give you my secondary reason."

"And that?"

"Divide—and rule."

She stared at me, uncomprehendingly.

"They tell a story in India," I said. "It is one of their jatakas or animal fables. Tiger Queen and Lion King could not agree. Their enmity upset the jungle. They were to sit on the pans of a balance suspended just over a pool filled with crocodiles. Tiger Queen and Lion King sat on the scales. Each weighed exactly the same. But an ant had hidden himself mid-beam with a grain of sand in his mandibles. 'Ho,' he cried. 'Who bids? And what is bid?' Thus he cried, this humble ant, to Tiger Queen and Lion King.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

A wan light began to glow. It became a half moon that sent a path of ashen light to make a highroad for the shadow people

And a grain of sand in his mandibles was life or death to one of them."

Dahut asked breathlessly, "Which lived?"

I laughed. "The story does not say."

She knew what I now meant, and I watched the color creep into her cheeks and the sparks dance in her eyes. She dropped my wrist. She said:

"My father is truly pleased with you, Alan."

"I think you told me that once before, Dahut—but no gayety followed."

She whispered, "And I seem to have heard you speaking like this before . . . and there was no gayety thereafter for me." Again she grasped my wrist. "But I am not pleased, Alan."

"I am sorry, Dahut."

She said, "Despite his wisdom, my father is rather ingenuous. But I am not."

"Fine," I said, heartily. "Nor am I. I loathe ingenuousness. But I have not as yet observed any naïveté about your father."

Her grip upon my wrist tightened. "This Helen—how much does she resemble the naked but veiled lady of your quest?"

My pulse leaped. I could not help it; she felt it.

She said sweetly, "You do not know? You have had no opportunity, I take it, for —comparison."

There was mercilessness in the rippling of the little waves of her laughter. "Continue to be gay, my Alan. Perhaps some day I shall give you that opportunity."

SHE tapped her horse with her crop, and cantered off. I ceased feeling gay. Why the devil had I allowed Helen to be brought into the talk? Not choked mention of her off at the beginning? I followed closely behind Dahut, but she did not look at me, nor speak.

We went along for a mile or two, and came out on that haunted meadow of the crouching bushes. Here she seemed to regain her good humor, dropped back beside me. She said:

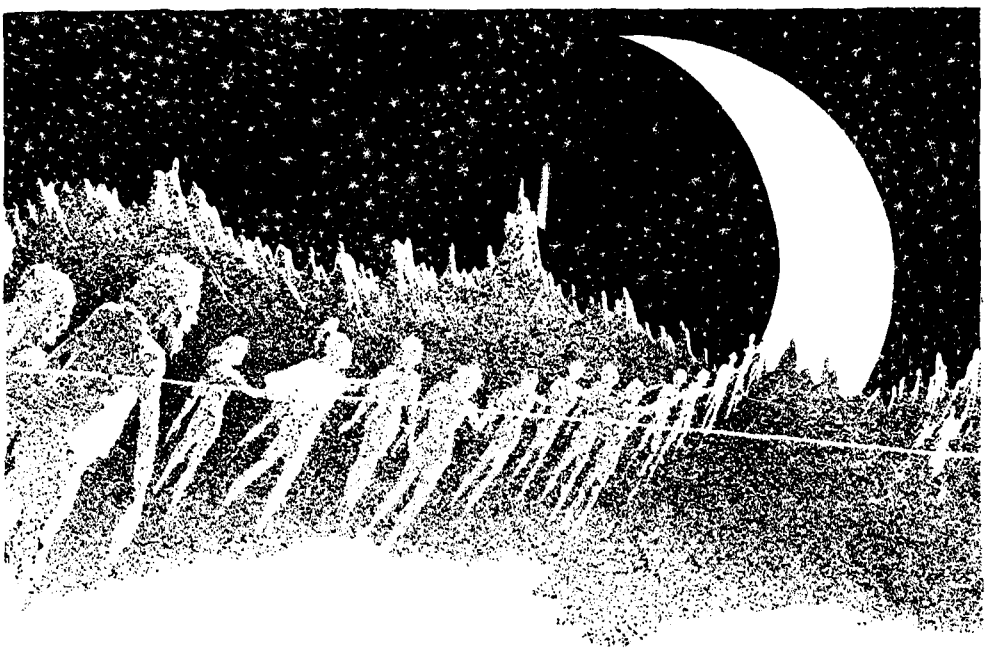
"Divide—and rule. It is a wise saying, that. Whose is it, Alan?"

I said, "So far as I know, some old Roman's. Napoleon quoted it."

"The Romans were wise, very wise. Suppose I told my father that you had put this thought into my head?"

I said, indifferently, "Why not? Yet if it

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED



has not already occurred to him, why forearm him against yourself?"

She said thoughtfully, "You were strangely sure of yourself to-day."

"If I am," I answered, "it is because there is nothing but the truth in me. So if there are any questions upon the tip of your lovely tongue whose truthful answers might offend your beautiful ears—do not ask them of me."

She bent her head and went scudding over the meadow. We came to the breast of the rock which I had scaled on our first ride. I dropped from my horse and began to climb. I reached the top, and turning, saw that she, too, had dismounted and was looking up at me irresolutely.

I waved to her, and sat down upon the rock. The fishing boat was a few hundred yards away. I threw a stone or two idly into the water, then flipped out the small bottle in which was the note to McCann. One of the men stood up, stretched, and began to pull up the anchors.

I called out to him, "Any luck?"

Dahut was standing beside me. A ray of the setting sun struck the neck of the small bottle, and it glinted. She watched it for a moment, looked at the fishermen, then at me.

I said, "What is that? A fish?"

She did not answer; stood studying the men in the boat. They rowed between us and the bottle, turned the breast of rock and passed out of sight. The bottle still glinted, rising and falling in the swell.

She half lifted her hand, and I could have sworn that a ripple shot across the water straight to the bottle, and an eddy caught it, sending it swirling toward us.

I stood up and caught her by the shoulders, raised her face to mine, and kissed her. She clung to me, quivering. I took her hands, and they were cold, and helped her down the breast of rock. Toward the bottom, I lifted her in my arms and carried her. I set her on her feet beside the horse. Her long fingers slipped around my throat, half strangling me; she pressed her lips to mine in a kiss that left me breathless. She leaped on the bay, and gave it the quirt, mercilessly. She was off over the meadow, swift as a racing shadow.

I looked after her, stupidly. I mounted the roan. . .

I hesitated, wondering whether to ascend the breast again to see if McCann's men had come back and retrieved the bottle. I decided I'd better not risk it, and rode after Dahut.

She kept far ahead of me, never looking back. At the door of the old house she flung herself from the back of the bay, gave it a

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

little slap, and went quickly in. The boy trotted over to the stables. I turned across the field and rode into the grove of oaks. I remembered it so well that I knew precisely when I would reach its edge and face the monoliths.

I reached the edge, and there were the standing stones, a good two hundred of them lifting up from a ten-acre plain and hidden from the sea by a pine thatched granite ridge. They were not gray as they had been under fog. They were stained red by the setting sun. In their center squatted the Cairn, sullen, enigmatic and evil.

The roan would not pass the threshold of the grove. He raised his head and sniffed at the wind and whinnied; he began to shiver and to sweat, and the whinny grew shrill with fear. The roan swerved and swung back into the oaks. I gave him his head.

DAHUT sat at the head of the table. Her father had gone somewhere in the yacht and might not return that night, she had said . . . I wondered, but not aloud, if he were collecting more paupers for the sacrifices.

He had not been there when I had come in from the ride. Nor, until I had sat down at the table, had I seen Dahut. I had gone up to my room and bathed and dressed leisurely. I had set my ear to the tapestry and had searched again for the hidden spring; and had heard and found nothing. A kneeling servant had announced that dinner was ready. It interested me that he did not address me as his Lord of Carnac.

Dahut wore a black dress, for the first time since I had met her. There wasn't much of it, but what there was showed her off beautifully. She looked tired; not wilty nor droopy, but in some odd fashion like a sea flower that was at its best at high tide and was now marking time through the low. I felt a certain pity for her. She raised her eyes to mine, and they were weary. She said:

"Alan, do you mind—I'd rather talk commonplaces to-night."

Inwardly, I smiled at that. The situation was somewhat more than piquant. There was so little we could talk about other than commonplaces that wasn't loaded with high explosive. I approved of the suggestion, feeling in no mood for explosions. Nevertheless, there was something wrong with the Demoiselle or she would never have made it. Was she afraid I might bring up that matter of the sacrificial bowl, perhaps—or was it that my talk with de Keradel had upset her? Certainly, she had not liked it.

"Commonplaces it is," I said. "If brains were sparks, mine to-night wouldn't even light a match. Discussion of the weather is about the limit of my intelligence."

She laughed: "Well, what do you think of the weather, Alan?"

I said: "It ought to be abolished by Constitutional amendment."

"And what makes the weather?"

"Just now," I answered, "you do—for me."

She looked at me, somberly. "I wish that were true—but take care, Alan."

"My mistake, Dahut," I said. "Back to the commonplace."

She sighed, then smiled—and it was hard to think of her as the Dahut I had known, or thought I had known, in her towers of Ys and New York . . . or with the golden sickle red in her hand.

We stuck to commonplace, although now and then perilous pits gaped. The perfect servants served us with a perfect dinner. De Keradel, whether scientist or sorcerer, did himself well with his wines. But the Demoiselle ate little and drank hardly at all, and steadily her languor grew. I pushed aside the coffee, and said:

"The tide must be on the ebb, Dahut."

She straightened, and asked, sharply:

"Why do you say that?"

"I do not know. But always you have seemed to me of the sea, Dahut. I told you so that night I met you. So why should your spirit not rise and fall with the rise and fall of the tides?"

She arose, abruptly, and her face was colorless. "Good-night, Alan. I am very tired. Sleep—without dreams."

She was out of the room before I could answer her. Why had that mention of the tides brought about such change in her, forced her to flight—for flight that swift departure had been? I could find no answer. A clock struck nine. I sat at the table for a quarter-hour more, the blank-eyed servants watching me. I stood up, yawning. I smiled drowsily at the butler and said to him in the Breton:

"To-night I—sleep."

He had been among the van of those who with their flambeaux had herded the sacrifices. He bowed low, no slightest change of

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

expression to betray that he sensed the true significance of what I had said. He held the curtains open for me, and I felt his gaze upon me as I slowly went up the stairs to my room.

I paused for a moment in the hall and looked out the window. There was a rack of thin clouds over the sky, half veiling the moon, now a few nights past its full. It was a dimly luminous night, and a very silent one. There were no shadows in the wide, old-fashioned hall—whispering and rustling. I entered my room, undressed and went to bed. It was close to ten.

An hour went by while I lay there feigning sleep. Then that for which I had been waiting happened. Some one was in the room, and by the faint strange fragrance I knew it was Dahut, and that she stood close beside my bed. I felt her bend over me and listen to my breathing; then her fingers, light as the touch of a moth, upon the pulse in my neck and upon the pulse in my wrist. I sighed, and turned, and seemed to sink again in deepest slumber. And I heard her sigh, and felt a touch upon my cheek that was not of fingers. The fragrance stole away, soundlessly. Yet I knew Dahut had paused before the tapestry, listening. For long minutes she stood there, and then there was the faintest of clicks, and I knew she had gone.

Nevertheless, I waited until the hands upon my watch-face pointed to eleven before I slipped out of bed, and drew on breeches, shirt, dark sweater and sneakers.

The driveway to the house ran straight to the guarded gates, a mile and a half away. I did not believe this was patrolled, and I purposed to follow it within half a mile of the gates, strike off to the left, reach the wall and skirt it to the rock where McCann would be awaiting me. True, the keeper of the inn had said the breast could not be scaled from the water, but I had no doubt McCann would find a way. I should make it in half an hour, easily.

I stepped out into the hall, crept to the head of the stairs and looked down. A faint light was burning, but there was no sign of servants. I stole down the stairs and reached the front door. It was unlocked and unbolted. I closed it behind me and merged into the shadow of a rhododendron, getting my bearings.

Here the driveway made a wide curve, unprotected by shrubbery. The scud had thinned and the moon was far too bright, but once the loop was crossed, there would be cover from the trees that bordered the road. I walked across the loop and gained the shelter of the trees. I waited a good five minutes, watching. The house remained dark, no lights from any window; no stir nor sound. I set off along the roadway.

I HAD covered a trifle under my mile when I came to a narrow lane angling to the left. It was fairly straight, what I could see of it in the watery moonlight. It struck in the general direction of the rock, and promised not only a shorter cut but a safer way. I took it. A few score yards and the trees ended. The lane continued, but bordered with scrub and bushes just too high for me to look over and far too dense for me to see through.

A half mile of this, and I began to have an acutely disagreeable feeling of being followed. It was an extremely unpleasant feeling—as though that which followed was peculiarly loathsome. And suddenly it was at my back—reaching out to me. I wheeled, snatching the gun from the holster.

There was nothing behind me. The lane stretched dimly back, and empty.

Now there was furtive movement in the scrub that lined the lane; a movement as of things flitting through the bushes to the measure of my steps, watching me, gloating upon me; and there were rustlings and whisperings and thin obscene pipings as though they talked of me as I sidled on and on.

That lane ended. Step by step I backed away from it until I could no longer hear the rustlings and the pipings. But still there was movement in the bushes and I knew the things watched me from them. I turned and saw that I was on the edge of the haunted meadow. Sinister enough it had seemed by day, but it had been gay to what it was now, by night, under the scud-veiled, waning moon.

I could not cross that meadow unless I did it quickly. I could not go back through the piping things. I began to run straight across the meadow, toward the wall.

I was a third over it when I heard the baying of the hounds. It came from the direction of the house, and involuntarily I stopped, listening. It was not like the cry of any pack I had ever heard. It was sustained, wailing, ineffably mournful; with

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

the thin unearthly quality of the obscene pipings.

The lane spewed shadow shapes. They were black under the moon and they were like the shadows of men, but of men deformed, distorted, changed into abominable grotesques within a workshop in Hell. They were—foul.

The baying of the dogs was close, and with it a tattoo of hoofs, the drumming of a strong horse, galloping—

Out of the lane burst a great black stallion, neck outstretched, mane flying. Upon his back rode Dahut, ash-gold hair streaming loose in the wind, eyes flaming with the violet witch-fire. She saw me, and raised her whip and screamed, reining in the stallion so that he danced, fore-feet high in air. Again she screamed, and pointed to me. From behind the stallion poured a pack of huge dogs, a dozen or more of them, like stag-hounds . . . like the great hounds of the Druids—

They raced down upon me like a black wave . . . and I saw that they were shadowy, but in the blackness of their shadows red eyes gleamed with the same hell-fires that were in Dahut's. And behind them thundered the stallion with Dahut – no longer screaming, her mouth twisted into a square of fury and her face no woman's, but a fiend's.

They were almost upon me before my paralysis broke. I raised the automatic and shot straight at her. Before I could press trigger again, the shadow pack was on me.

They had substance, these shadow hounds of Dahut. Tenuous, misty—but material. I dropped my gun and fought with bare hands. From the dogs came a strange and numbing cold. They tore at my throat with red eyes burning into mine, and it was as though the cold poured into me through their fangs. I was weakening. It was growing harder to breathe. The numbness of the cold had my arms and hands so that now I could only feebly struggle against the black cobwebs. I dropped to my knees, gasping for breath. . . .

Dahut was down from the stallion and I was free from hounds. I stared up at her and tried to stagger to my feet. The fury had gone from her face, but in it was no mercy and out of its whiteness the violet flames of her eyes flared. She brought her whip down across my face: *"A brand for your first treachery!"*

She lashed me again: *"A brand for your second!"* A third time: *"A brand for this!"*

I wondered, dazedly, why I did not feel the blows. I felt nothing; all my body was numb, as though the cold had condensed within it. Slowly it was creeping into my brain, chilling my mind, freezing my thought. She said: "Stand up."

Slowly, I arose. She leaped upon the stallion's back. She said: "Raise your left arm." I lifted it, and she noosed the lash of the quirt around my wrist like a fetter.

She said: "Look. My dogs feed."

I looked. The shadow hounds were coursing over the meadows and the shadow things were running, hopping from bush to bush, . squeaking, piping in terror. The hounds were chasing them, pulling them down, tearing at them.

She said: "You, too, shall—feed!"

She called to her dogs and they left their kills and came coursing across the meadow to her.

The cold had crept into my brain. I could not think. I could see, but what I saw had little meaning. I had no will, except hers.

The stallion trotted away, into the lane. I trotted at its side, held by the fetter of Dahut's lash, like a runaway slave. Once I looked behind. At my heels was the shadow pack, red eyes glinting in their bodies' murk. It did not matter.

And the numbness grew until all I knew was that I was trotting, trotting—

Then even that last faint fragment of consciousness faded away.

CHAPTER XIX

"CREEP, SHADOW!"

THERE was no feeling in my body, but my mind was awake and alert. It was as though I had no body. The icy venom from the fangs of the shadow hounds still numbed me, I thought. But it had cleared from my brain. I could see and I could hear.

All that I could see was a green twilight, as though I lay deep in some ocean abyss looking upward through immense spaces of motionless, crystal-clear green water. I floated deep within this motionless sea, yet I could hear, far above me, its waves whispering and singing.

I began to rise, floating up through the depths toward the whispering, singing waves. Their voices became clearer. They

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

were singing a strange old song, a sea-song old before ever man was . . . singing it to the measured chime of tiny bells struck slowly far beneath the sea . . . to measured tap, tap, tap on drums of red royal coral deep beneath the sea . . . to chords struck softly on harps of sea-fans whose strings were mauve and violet and crocus yellow.

Up I floated, and up, until song and drum-beat, chimes and sighing harp chords blended into one—

The voice of Dahut.

She was close to me, and she was singing, but I could not see her. I could see nothing but the green twilight, and that was fast darkening. Sweet was her voice and pitiless, and wordless was her song except for its burden . . .

"Creep, Shadow! Thirst, Shadow! Hunger, Shadow! Creep, Shadow—creep!"

I strove to speak and could not; strove to move and could not. And still her song went on . . . only its burden plain.

"Creep, Shadow! Hunger, Shadow . . . feed only where and when I bid you! Thirst Shadow . . . drink only where and when I bid you! Creep, Shadow . . . creep!"

Suddenly I felt my body. First as a tingling, then as a leaden weight, and then as a wrenching agony. I was out of my body. It lay upon a wide, low bed in a tapestried room filled with rosy light. The light did not penetrate the space in which *I* was, crouching at my body's feet. On my body's face were three crimson welts, the marks of Dahut's whip, and Dahut stood at my body's head, naked, two thick braids of her pale gold hair crossed between white breasts. I knew that my body was not dead, but Dahut was not looking at it. She was looking at me . . . whatever I was . . crouched at my body's feet. . . .

"Creep, Shadow . . . creep . . . creep . . creep, Shadow . . . creep . . ."

The room, my body, and Dahut faded—in that precise order. I was creeping, creeping, through darkness. It was like creeping through a tunnel, for solidity was above and below and on each side of me; and at last, as though reaching a tunnel's end, the blackness before me began to gray. I crept out of the darkness.

I was at the edge of the standing stones, on the threshold of the monoliths.

The moon was low, and they stood black against it.

There was an eddy of wind, and like a leaf it blew me among the monoliths. I thought: *What am I to be blown like a leaf in the wind!* I felt resentment, rage. I thought: *a shadow's rage!*

I WAS beside one of the standing stones. Dark as it was, a darker shadow leaned against it. It was the shadow of a man, although there was no man's body to cast it. It was the shadow of a man buried to the knees. There were other monoliths near, and against each of them leaned a man's shadow . . . buried to the knees. The shadow closest to me wavered, like the shadow cast by a wind-shaken candle flame. It bent to me and whispered:

"You have life! Live, Shadow . . . and save us!"

I whispered: "I am shadow . . . shadow like you . . . how can I save you?"

The shadow against the standing stone swayed and shook.

"You have life . . . kill . . . kill her . . . kill him."

The shadow on the stone behind me whispered: "Kill . . . her . . . first."

From all the monoliths rose a whisper: "Kill . . . kill . . . kill . . ."

There was a stronger eddy of the wind, and on it I was whirled like a leaf almost to the threshold of the Cairn. The whispering of the shadows fettered to the circling monoliths grew locust shrill, beating back the wind that was whirling me into the Cairn . . . shrilling a barrier between the Cairn and me . . . driving me back, out of the field of the monoliths.

The Cairn and the monoliths were gone. The moon was gone, and gone was the familiar earth. I was a shadow . . . in a land of shadows . . .

There were no stars, no moon, no sun. There was only a faintly luminous dusk which shrouded a world all wan and ashen and black. I stood alone, on a wide plain. There were no perspectives, and no horizons. Everywhere it was as though I looked upon vast screens.

Yet I knew there were depths and distances in this strange land. I was a shadow, vague and unsubstantial. Yet I could see and hear, feel and taste—I knew that because I clasped my hands and felt them, and in my mouth and throat was the bitter taste of ashes.

Ahead of me were shadow mountains, stacked against each other like gigantic

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

slices of black jade; distinguishable from each other only by their varying darknesses.

It seemed that I could reach out a hand and touch them, yet I knew they were far and far away. My eyes—my sight—whatever it was that functioned as sight in this shadow that was I—sharpened. I was ankle deep in somber, shadowy grass starred by small flowers that should have been gay blue instead of mournful gray. And shadowy livid lilies that should have been golden and scarlet swayed in a wind that I could not feel.

I heard above me a thin trilling, plaintively sweet. Shadowy birds were winging over me toward the distant mountains.

They passed . . . but the trilling lingered . . . shaped itself into words . . . into the voice of Dahut.

"Creep, Shadow! Hunger . . . Thirst!"

My way was toward the mountains; the shadowy birds had pointed it. I had a swift moment of rebellion. I thought: *I will not take it. This is illusion. Here I stay . . .*

The voice of Dahut, pitiless: *"Creep, Shadow! Learn whether it is not real!"*

I began to walk through the somber grass toward the black mountains.

There was a muted beat of hoofs behind me. I turned. A shadowy horse was driving down upon me, a great gray *destriere*. The shadow who rode it was armored; the shadow of a big man, wide of shoulder and thick of body; unvisored, but chain-mailed from neck to feet; in his belt a battle-ax, and across his shoulders a long two-edged sword. The *destriere* was close, yet the sound of its hoofs was faint, like distant thunder.

And I saw that far behind the armored man raced other shadowy horsemen, leaning forward over the necks of small steeds.

The armored man drew up his horse beside me; looked down at me with faint glint of brown eyes in shadowy face.

"A stranger! Now, by Our Lady, I leave no straggler in the path of the wolves I draw! Up, Shadow . . . up!"

He swung an arm and lifted me; threw me astride the *destriere* behind him.

"Hold fast!" he cried, and gave the gray horse the spur. Swiftly it raced, and swift.

Soon the slices of the black mountains were close.

A defile opened. At its mouth he stopped, and looked back, made gesture of derision, and laughed, "They cannot catch us now."

He muttered, "Still, I do not know why my horse should be so weary."

He stared at me from shadowy face. "I do know . . . you have too much of life, shadow. He who casts you is not . . . dead. Then what do you here?"

He twisted, and lifted me from the horse, and set me on the ground.

"See!" He pointed to my breast. There was a filament of glistening silver, fine as the finest cobweb, floating from it . . . stretching toward the ravine as though pointing the way I must take . . . as though it came from my heart . . . as though it were unwinding from my heart.

"You are not dead!" Shadowy pity was in his regard. "Therefore you must hunger; therefore you must thirst; until you feed and drink where the thread leads you. Half-Shadow—it was a witch who sent me here, Berenice de Azlais, of Languedoc. But my body has long been dust and I have long been content to feed on shadow fare. Long dust, I say, and so suppose . . . but here one knows no time. My year was 1346 of Our Lord. What year was yours?"

"Nigh six centuries after," I said.

"So long . . . so long," he whispered. "Who sent you here?"

"Dahut of Ys."

"Queen of Shadows! Well, she has sent us many. I am sorry, Half-Shadow, but I can carry you no farther."

Suddenly he slapped his sides and shook with laughter. "Six hundred years, and still I have my lemans. Shadowy, 'tis true—but then so am I. And still I can fight. Berenice—to you my thanks. St. Francis . . . let Berenice hereafter toast less hotly in Hell, where without doubt she is."

He leaned and clapped me on the shoulder. "But kill your witch, Half-brother—if you can!"

HE RODE into the ravine. I followed in his wake, walking. Soon he was out of sight. How long I walked I did not know. It was true that there was no time in this land. I passed out of the ravine.

The black jade mountains were palisades circling a garden filled with the pallid lilies. In its center was a deep black pool in which floated other lilies, black and silver and rusty-black. The pool was walled with jet.

It was there that I felt the first bite of the dreadful hunger, the first pang of the dreadful thirst.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Upon the wide jet wall lay seven girls, dull silver shadows . . . and exquisite. Naked shadows . . . one lay with chin cupped in misty hands, glint of deepest sapphire blue eyes in shadowy face . . . another sat, dipping slender feet in the black of the pool, and her hair was blacker than its waters, black spume of blacker waves, and as fine . . . and out of the black mist of her hair eyes green as emeralds but soft with promise glanced at me.

They arose, the seven, and drifted toward me.

One said, "He has too much of life."

Another said, "Too much—yet not enough."

A third said, "He must feed and drink, then come back, and we shall see."

The girl whose eyes were sapphire blue asked, "Who sent you here, Shadow?"

I said, "Dahut the White. Dahut of Ys."

They shrank from me.

"Dahut sent you? Shadow, you are not for us. Shadow, pass on."

Creep, Shadow! . . .

I said, "I am weary. Let me rest here for a while."

The green-eyed girl said, "You have too much of life. If you had none you would not be weary. Only life grows weary."

The blue-eyed girl whispered, "And life is only weariness."

"Nevertheless, I would rest. Also I am hungry, and I thirst."

"Shadow with too much of life . . . there is nothing here that you can eat; nothing here that you can drink."

I pointed to the pool. "I drink of that."

They laughed. "Try, Shadow."

I dropped upon my belly and thrust my face toward the black water. The surface of the pool receded as I bent. It drew back from my lips . . . it was but the shadow of water . . . and I could not drink.

Thirst, Shadow . . . drink only when and where I bid . . .

The voice of Dahut!

I said to the girls, "Let me rest."

They answered, "Rest."

I crouched upon the rim of jet. The silver girls drew away from me, clustered, shadowy arms entwined, whispering. It was good to rest, although I felt no desire to sleep. I sat, hands clasping knees, head on breast. Loneliness fell upon me like a garment; loneliness rained upon me. The girl whose eyes were blue slipped to my side. She threw an arm around my shoulders, leaned against me:

"When you have fed, when you have drunk, come back to me."

I do not know how long I lay upon the rim of jet around the black pool. But when at last I arose the girls of tarnished silver were not there. The armored man had said there was no time in this land. I had liked the armored man. I wished that his horse had been strong enough to carry me wherever he had been going. My hunger had grown and so had my thirst. Again I dropped and tried to sip of the pool. The shadow waters were not for me.

Something was tugging at me, drawing me on. It was the silver filament, and it was shining like a thread of living light. I walked out of the garden, following the thread.

The mountains were behind me. I was threading my way through a vast marsh. Spectral rushes bordered a perilous path, and in them lurked shadow shapes, unseen but hideous. They watched me as I went, and I knew that here I must go carefully lest a misstep give me to them.

A mist hung over the marsh, a gray and dead mist that darkened when the hidden things furtively raised themselves . . . or fled ahead to crouch beside the path and wait my coming. I felt their eyes upon me—cold, dead, malignant.

There was a ridge feathered with ghostly ferns behind which other shadowy shapes lurked, pushing and crowding against each other, following me as I threaded my way through the spectral rushes. And at every step more woeful became my loneliness, more torturing my hunger and my thirst.

I passed the marsh and came out upon a dim path that quickly widened into a broad highway which, wavering, stretched across an illimitable and cloudy plain. There were other shadow shapes upon this highway . . . shapes of men and women, old and young, shapes of children and of animals . . . but no shape inhuman or unearthly.

They were like shapes formed of heavy fog—of frozen fog. They flittered and loitered, ran or stood forlorn, singly, in groups, in companies. And as they went by, or overtook me, or I overtook them, I felt their gaze upon me.

They seemed of all times and of all races, these shadow folk. There was a lean Egyptian priest upon whose shoulder sat a

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

shadowy cat that arched its back and spat soundlessly at me . . . three Roman legionnaires whose round, close-fitting helmets were darker stains upon their heads and who raised shadowy arms in the ancient salute as they strode past.

There were Greek warriors with helms from which shadow plumes streamed, and shadowy women in litters carried by shadow slaves . . . and once a company of little men went by on shaggy, silent ponies, spectral bows at backs, slant shadowy eyes glinting at me . . . and there was the shadow of a child that turned and trotted beside me for a space, reaching up its hands to the slender filament that was leading me . . . dragging me . . . where?

THE road went on and on. It became ever more thronged with the shadow people, and I saw that many more were going my way than against me. Then at my right, out upon the vaporous plain, a wan light began to glow . . . phosphorescent, funereal . . . like the glimmer of the corposants, the lights of the dead . . . among the monoliths.

It became a half-moon that rested upon the plain like a gigantic gateway. It sent a path of ashen light across the plain, and from the highroad into that path the shadow people began to stream. Not all—one that tarried paused beside me; gross of body; with plumed and conical hat and cloak that streamed and wavered in a wind I could not feel, as though by it his gross body were being whipped in tatters.

He whispered, "The Eater of Shadows eats from a full board."

I echoed thinly, "The Eater of Shadows?"

I felt his gaze upon me, intent. He tittered in a voice like the rustling of rotting, poisonous leaves:

"Heh-heh-heh . . . a virgin! New born into this delectable world! You know nothing of the Eater of Shadows? Heh-heh-heh . . . but he is our only form of Death in this world, and many who weary of it go to him. This you do not yet fully perceive, since he has not made himself manifest. They are fools," he whispered viciously. "They should learn, as I have learned, to take their food in the world from which they came. No shadow-food . . . no, no, no . . . good flesh and body and soul . . . *soul*, heh-heh-heh!"

A shadowy hand snatched at the shining filament, and recoiled, twisting as though seared . . . the gross shadow cringed and wreathed as though in agony. The rustling voice became a vile high whining, "You are going to your marriage feast . . . going to your marriage bed. You will have your own table . . . a fair table of flesh and blood and soul . . . of life. Take me with you, bridegroom; take me with you. I can teach you so much! And my price is only a few crumbs from your table . . . only the smallest share in your bride."

Something was gathering in the doorway of the half-moon; something forming upon its glimmering surface . . . fathomless black shadows were grouping themselves into a gigantic, featureless face. No, it was not featureless, for there were two apertures like eyes through which the wan phosphorescence shone. And there was a shapeless mouth which gaped, while a writhing ribbon of the dead light streamed out of it like a tongue. The tongue licked among the shadows and drew them into the mouth, and the lips closed on them . . . then opened again, and again the tongue licked out . .

"Oh, my hunger! Oh, my thirst and hunger! Take me with you, bridegroom . . . to your bride. There is so much I can teach you . . . for such a little price . . ."

I struck at that gibbering shadow and fled from its dreadful whispering; fled with shadowy arms covering my eyes to shut out vision of that vague and dreadful face . . .

Hunger, Shadow . . . feed only where and when I bid. Thirst, Shadow . . . drink only where and when I bid! . . .

And now I knew. I knew where the silver filament was dragging me, and I tore at it with shadowy hands, but could not break it. I tried to run back, against it, and it swung me around, dragging me inexorably on.

I knew not what the evil, tittering shadow had known . . . that I was on my way to food and drink . . . to my marriage feast . . . to my bride—Helen!

It was on her body and blood and life my hunger was to be appeased, my thirst slaked.

Upon—Helen!

The shadow-land lightened. It became crystalline. Heavier, blacker shadows thrust themselves within it. These steadied, and the land of shadows vanished.

I was in an old room. Helen was there, and Bill and McCann, and a man I did not

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

know; a lean and dark man with thin, ascetic face and snow-white hair. But wait . . . that must be Ricori . . .

How long had I been in shadow-land?

Their voices came to me as a low humming, their words as unintelligible drone. I did not care what they were talking about. My whole being was focused upon Helen. I was starving for her, famishing for her . . I must eat and drink of her . . .

I thought: *If I do . . . she must die!* I thought: *Let her die . . . I must eat and drink . . .*

She raised her head, sharply. I knew that she was aware of me. She turned and looked straight at me. She saw me . . . I knew that she saw me. Her face whitened . . . then grew pitiful. The amber-gold of her eyes darkened with a wrath in which was complete comprehension . . . then became tender. Her little rounded chin hardened; her red mouth with its touch of the archaic became inscrutable. She arose and said something to the others. I saw them rise staring at her incredulously—then search the room with their eyes. Except Ricori, who looked straight at her, stern face softened. And now words shaped themselves from the low humming of their voices. Helen said:

"I fight Dahut. Give me an hour. I know what I am doing." A wave of color spread over her face. "Believe me, I know."

I saw Ricori bend and kiss her hand; he raised his head, and there was iron assurance in the look he gave her. "And *I* know—win, Madonna . . . or if you lose, be sure that you shall be avenged."

She walked from the room. The shadow that was I crept after her.

SHE walked upstairs and into another room. She turned on lights, hesitated, then locked the door behind her. She went to the windows and drew down the curtains. She held her arms out to me:

"Can you hear me, Alan? I can see you . . faintly still, but more plainly than below. Can you hear me? Then come to me."

I quivered with desire for her . . . to eat and drink of her. But the voice of Dahut was in my ears, not to be disobeyed—

"Eat and drink . . . *when* I bid you."

I knew that hunger must grow stronger, the thirst more consuming, before I could be loosed from that command. This so that only all the life of Helen could appease the hunger and slake the thirst. So that feeding, drinking . . . I killed her.

I whispered, "I hear you."

"I hear you, darling. Come to me."

"I cannot come to you—not yet. My thirst and hunger for you must grow greater . . . so that when I come to you—you die."

She dimmed the lights; raised her arms and loosed her hair so that it fell in shining red-gold ringlets almost to her waist. She asked:

"What keeps you from me? From me who loves you . . . from me whom you love?"

"Dahut . . . you know that."

"Beloved—I do not know that. It is not true. None can keep you from me if I truly love you and if you truly love me. Both are true . . . and I say to you, come to me, beloved . . . take me."

I made no answer; I could not. Nor could I go to her. And more ravenous grew the hunger, more maddening the thirst.

She said, "Alan, think only that. Think only that we love. That none can keep us from each other. Think only that. Do you understand me?"

I whispered, "Yes." And tried to think only that while the hunger and the thirst for her . . . for the life of her . . . were two starved hounds straining at the leash.

She said, "Darling, can you see me? See me clearly?"

I whispered, "Yes."

She said, "Then look—and come to me."

I strained against the fetters that held me; strained against them as a soul led up from Hell to the gates of Paradise would strain to break its bonds and enter.

"She has no power over you. None can keep us apart . . . come to me, beloved."

The fetters broke . . . I was in her arms . . .

Shadow that I was, I could feel soft arms around me . . . feel the warmth of her breast pressing me closer, closer . . . feel her kisses on my shadowy lips. I ate and drank of her . . . of her life . . . and felt her life streaming through me . . . melting the icy venom of the shadow hounds . . .

Releasing me from the shadow bondage . . .

Releasing me from Dahut!

I STOOD beside the bed looking down on Helen. She lay, white and drained of life, half covered by her red-gold hair

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

. . and was she dead? Had Dahut conquered?

I bent shadowy head to her heart and listened and could hear no beat. Love and tenderness such as I had never known throbbed from me and covered her. And I thought, *this love must surely be stronger than death . . . must give back to her the life I have taken . . .*

And still I could not hear her heart . . .

Then despair followed the pulse of that love. And on its wake a hate colder than the venom of the shadow hounds.

Hate against Dahut.

Hate against the warlock who called himself her father.

Hate implacable, relentless, remorseless against both.

That hate grew. It merged with the life it had stolen from Helen. It lifted me. Upon its wings I was rushed away . . . away from Helen . . . back through the shadowland . . .

And awakened . . . shadow no more.

CHAPTER XX

FATHER AGAINST DAUGHTER

I LAY upon a wide low bed in a tapestried room where an ancient lamp burned with a dim rose light. It was Dahut's room from which she had sent me forth as shadow. My hands were crossed upon my breast, and something bound my wrists. I raised them and saw twined tight around them the witch-fetters—a twisted thread of pale-gold hair, the hair of Dahut. I broke them. My ankles were crossed and bound with the same fetters, and these I broke. I swung from the bed. Around me was a robe of the soft white cotton, a robe like that I had worn to the sacrifices. I tore it from me with loathing. There was a mirror over the dressing table—on my face were the three marks of Dahut's whip-branding, no longer crimson but livid.

How long had I been in the shadowy land? Long enough to allow Ricori to return—but how much longer? More important, what time had elapsed since—Helen? A clock showed close to eleven. But was this still the same night?

It might not be—shadow time and shadow space were alien. I had seemed to cover immense distances, and yet I had found Helen just outside de Keradel's gates. For I was sure that that old room had been in the house McCann had taken.

And clearly, this return of mine had not been expected by Dahut—at least not so soon. I reflected grimly that I always seemed to be a little ahead of schedule so far as Dahut and her father were concerned. I reflected much more grimly that it had never advantaged me greatly. Nevertheless, it must mean that her dark wisdom had its limits—that there had been no shadowy spies to whisper to her my escape. . .that she believed me still under her sorceries; still obedient to her will; still held back by her command until my lust for Helen had grown strong enough to kill when loosed. . .

Might that not also mean her purpose had failed. . .that loosed too soon I had not killed. . .that Helen was—alive?

The thought was like strong wine. I walked to the door and saw that the heavy inside bars were down. How could they have been dropped, since only I was in the room? Of course. . .I was Dahut's prisoner, and she wanted no tampering with my body when she was not beside it. She had barred the door and made use of the secret opening into my room to come and go. Quite evidently she had considered the bars safe from my helpless hands. I lifted them cautiously, and tried the door.

It was unlocked. I opened it as cautiously, slowly, and stood peering out into the hall, listening.

It was then I first felt the unease, the trouble, the—*fear*, of the old house. It was filled with fear. And with wrath. It came to me not only from the shadowed hall, but from all of the house. And suddenly it seemed to be aware of me, and to focus itself upon me, frantically, as though it were trying to tell me why it was troubled and raging and afraid.

So sharp was the impression that I closed the door, let one of the bars fall, and stood with my back to it. The room was unhaunted, unafraid and shadowless, the faint rose light penetrating to every corner.

The house invaded the room, striving to make coherent to me what it was that troubled it. It was as though the ghosts of all those who had lived and loved and died there were in revolt. . .appalled by something about to happen. . .something execrable, abhorrent. . .an evil something that had been conceived in the old house while its ghosts had watched, impotent to pre-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

vent. . .and now were appealing to me to abort.

The house trembled. It was a tremor that began far beneath it and throbbed up through every timber and stone. Instantly that which had feared and had appealed to me withdrew; sweeping down to the source of the trembling—or so it seemed to me. Again the house trembled. Trembled in actuality, for the door at my back quivered. The trembling increased and became a shuddering under which the solid old hand-hewn joist creaked and groaned There followed a distant, rhythmic thudding.

It ceased, and the old house quivered, then seemed to settle, and again the joists cracked and groaned. Then a stunned silence. . .and again the ghosts of the old house were around me, outrage in their wrath, panic in their fear, crying, crying to me to hear them, to understand them.

I could not understand them. I walked to the window, and crouched there, peering out. It was a dark night, sultry and oppressive. There was a flashing of lightning from far beneath the horizon and faint distant rumbling of thunder. I went quickly about the room looking for some weapon, but could find none. My intention was to get

"Through all, the sea-fire shape of Dahut had remained unmoved, untouched. I had heard her merciless laughter above the bellowing of the sea and the crashing of the hammer strokes of the waves"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

into my room, clothe myself and then hunt down Dahut and de Keradel. Precisely what I was going to do after I found them I did not know—except to end their sorceries. All confusion as to whether these were sorceries or super-illusions was gone. They were evil realities belonging to a dark wisdom evilly used. . .none should be allowed to live to wield this evil power. . .and they were swiftly mounting to some atrocious, dreadful climax which must be thwarted at any cost

The ghosts of the old house were silent—I had gotten their message at last. They were silent, but they had lost none of their fear, and they were watching me. I went to the door. Some obscure impulse made me pick up the white robe and throw it around me. I stepped out into the hall. It was filled with shadows, but I gave them no heed. Why should I, who myself had been a shadow? As I passed, they clustered and crept behind me. And now I knew that the shadows too were afraid, like the old house—were cringing before some imminent and dreadful doom—like the ghosts were beseeching me to avert it. . .

From below came the murmur of voices, then that of de Keradel raised in anger, and following it, the laughter of Dahut—taunting, mocking, brittle with menace. I slipped to the head of the stairs. The lower hall was but dimly lighted. The voices came from the big living room, and that the two were quarreling was evident, but their words were inaudible. I crept down the stairs and flattened myself beside the edge of one of the heavy curtains which covered the doorway.

I HEARD de Keradel say, voice now level and controlled, "I tell you that it is finished. There remains only the last sacrifice. . .which I perform to-night. I do not need you for that, my daughter. Nor after it is done shall I ever need you more. And there is nothing you can do to stop it The end toward which I have been working all my life has been reached. He. . .has told me. Now. . . He. . .will become wholly manifest and ascend his throne. And I"—all de Keradel's egotism was in his voice, colossal, blasphemous—"and I shall sit beside Him. He. . .has promised me. The dark power which men in all ages and in all lands have sought—the power which Atlantis almost attained and that Ys drew but thinly from the Cairn—the power for which the medieval world so feebly groped—that power will be mine. In all its fulness. In all its unconquerable might.

"There was a rite none knew, and. . . He . .has taught me it. No, I need you no longer, Dahut. Yet I am loath to lose you. And . . . He . . . is inclined to you. But you would have a price to pay."

There was a little silence, and then Dahut's voice, very still:

"And that price, my father?"

"The blood of your lover."

He waited for her answer—as did I, but she made none, and he said:

"I do not need it. I have pressed the paupers and have enough and to spare. But his would enrich it, and it would be acceptable to. . .Him. He. . .has told me so. It would strengthen His draught. And . . . He has asked for it."

She asked, slowly, "And if I refuse?"

"It will not save him, my daughter."

Again he waited for her to speak, then said with simulated and malicious wonder. "What—a Dahut of Ys to hesitate between her father and her lover! This man has a debt to pay, my daughter. An ancient one—since it was for one who bore his name an ancestress of yours betrayed another father Or was it you—Dahut? It is my duty to cancel that ancient wrong. . .lest, perchance, it should recur."

She asked, quietly, "And if I refuse—what of me?"

He laughed, "How can I tell? Now, I am swayed by my fatherly impulses. But when I sit beside. .Him. . .what you may mean to me I cannot know. Perhaps—nothing."

She asked, "What shape will He assume?"

"Any or all. There is no shape he cannot take. Be assured that it will not be the inchoatic blackness which the dull minds of those who evoked. . Him. . .by the rites of the Cairn forced upon. . .Him. No, no. He might even take the shape of your lover Dahut. Why not? He. . .is inclined to you my daughter."

Now at this my skin grew cold, and the hatred I felt for him was like a band of hot iron around my temples, and I gathered myself to leap through the curtains and lock my hands around his throat. But the shadows held me back and whispered, and the ghosts of the old house whispered with them—

"Not yet! Not yet!"

He said, "Be wise, my daughter. Always

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

this man has betrayed you. What are you with your shadows? What was Helen with her dolls? Children. Children playing with toys. With shadows and dolls! Pass from childhood, my daughter—give me the blood of your lover."

She answered, surprisingly, "A child! I had forgotten that I had ever been a child. Would to God you had left me the child I was in Brittany—not made of me what you have."

He made no reply to that. She seemed to wait for one; then said, tranquilly:

"So you ask for the blood of my lover? Well—you shall not have it."

There was the crash of an overthrown chair. I drew the curtain a hair's breadth aside and peered in. De Keradel stood at the head of the table glaring at Dahut. But it was not the face nor the body of the de Keradel I had known. His eyes were no longer pale blue. . .they were black, and his silvery hair seemed black and his body had grown. . .and long arms reached out and long taloned fingers clutched at Dahut.

She threw something down upon the table between her and him. I could not see what it was, but it sped like a racing small and shining wave straight at him. And he threw himself back from it, and stood trembling, eyes again blue but suffused with blood, and body shrunken.

"Beware, my father! Not yet do you sit on the throne with. . .Him. And I am still of the sea, my father. So beware!"

There was a shuffle of feet behind me. The blank-eyed butler was at my side. He started to kneel—and then the vagueness went from his eyes. He sprang at me, mouth opening to cry alarm. Before he could make a sound, my hands were around his throat, thumbs crushing into his larynx, my knee in his groin. With a strength I had never before known I lifted him by his neck and held him up from the floor. His legs wrapped round me and I thrust my head under his chin and drew it sharply up. There was a faint snap and his body went limp. I carried it back along the hall and set it noiselessly on the floor. The whole brief struggle had been soundless. His eyes, blank enough now, stared up at me. I searched him. In his belt was a sheath and in that a long, curved and razor-sharp knife.

Now I had a weapon. I rolled the body under a settle, stole back to the living room and peeped through the curtains. It was empty, Dahut and de Keradel gone.

I stepped back for a moment into the cover of the curtains. I knew now what it was the ghosts of the old house had feared. Knew the meaning of the trembling and the rhythmic thudding. The cavern of the sacrifices had been destroyed. It had served its purpose. How had de Keradel put it? . .that he had "pressed the paupers" and had enough and more than enough blood for the last sacrifice. Incongruously, a line came into my mind—"He is trampling out the wine press where the grapes of wrath are stored. . " Not so incongruous. I thought: *De Keradel has trampled out another wine press for the Gatherer's drink.* My blood was to have been mixed with it, but Dahut had refused to let it be!

I felt no gratitude toward her for that. She was a spider who thought her fly securely in her web, and was resisting another spider's attempt to take it from her. That was all. But the fly was no longer in her web, nor did it owe her for its release. If I felt increase of hatred for de Keradel, I felt no decrease of it for Dahut.

Nevertheless, what I had heard had changed the vague pattern of my vengeance. The design clarified. The shadows were wrong. Dahut must not die before her father. I had a better plan. . .it came to me from the Lord of Carnac whom Dahut thought had died in her arms. . .and he counseled me as he had counseled himself, long and long and long ago in ancient Ys.

I walked up the stairs. The door to my room was open. I switched on the lights, boldly.

Dahut was standing there, between me and the bed.

SHE smiled—but her eyes did not. She walked toward me. I thrust the point of the long knife toward her. She stopped and laughed—but her eyes did not laugh. She said:

"You are so elusive, my beloved. You have such a gift of disappearance."

"You have told me that before, Dahut. And. . ." I touched my cheek. . ."have even emphasized it."

Her eyes misted, welled, and tears were on her cheeks. "You have much to forgive —but so have I, Alan."

Well, that was true enough—

. . .*Beware. . .beware, Dahut.*

"Where did you get your knife, Alan?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

A practical question that steadied me; I answered it as practically, "From one of your men whom I killed."

"And would kill me with it—if I came close?"

"Why not, Dahut? You sent me as a shadow into the shadowy land and I have learned its lesson."

"What was that lesson, Alan?"

"To be merciless."

"But I am not merciless, Alan—else you would not be here."

"Now I know you lie, Dahut. It was not you who released me from that bondage."

She said, "I did not mean that. . .nor do I lie . . . and I am tempted to try you."

She came toward me slowly. I held the point of the knife in readiness against her coming. She said:

"Kill me if you want to. I have not much love for life. You are all that I love. If you will not love me—kill me."

She was close; so close that the point of the knife touched her breast; she said. "Thrust—and end it."

My hand dropped.

"I cannot kill you, Dahut!"

Her eyes softened, her face grew tender—but triumph lurked under the tenderness. She rested her hands on my shoulders; then kissed the whip-welts one by one, saying, "By this kiss I forgive. . .and this I forgive . . .and by this I forgive. . ."

She held her lips up to me, "Now kiss me, Alan—and with that kiss say that you forgive me."

I kissed her, but I did not say that I forgave, nor did I let fall the knife. She trembled in my arms and clung to me and whispered, "Say it. . .say it. . ."

I pushed her away from me and laughed "Why are you so eager for forgiveness, Dahut? What do you fear that makes my forgiveness so desirable before your father kills me?"

She asked, "How did you know he means to kill you?"

"I heard him say so when he was making that pleasant little demand for my blood not long ago. Bargaining with you for me. Promising you a substitute who would be far more satisfactory." Again I laughed. "Is my forgiveness a necessary part of that incarnation?"

She said, breathlessly, "If you heard that, you must also know that I would not give you to him."

I lied. "I do not. Just then your servant forced me to kill him. When I was free to resume my eavesdropping—returned, in fact, to cut your father's throat before he could cut mine— and he had gone, I supposed the bargain closed. Father and daughter reunited and of one purpose—setting forth to prepare the funeral meats—myself, Dahut—to furnish forth the marriage tables. Thrift, thrift, Dahut!"

She winced under my mockery; whitened. She said, strangled, "I made no bargain. I would not let him have you."

"Why not?"

She said, "Because I love you."

"But why this insistence upon my forgiveness?"

"Because I love you. Because I want to wipe away the past, begin afresh, beloved."

For a moment I had the queer feeling of double memory; that I had acted this scene before in minutest detail, had heard the same lines; and realized I had in that dream of ancient Ys, if dream it had been. And now, as then, she whispered piteously, despairingly, "You will not believe me. . . beloved, what can I do to make you believe?"

I answered, "Choose between your father—and me."

She said, "But I have chosen, beloved. I have told you. . ." Again she whispered. "How can I make him believe?"

I answered, "End his—sorceries."

She said contemptuously, "I do not fear him. And I no longer fear that which he evokes."

I said, "But I do. End his—sorceries."

She caught the pause this time, and its significance.

Her eyes dilated, and for seconds she was silent, studying me.

She said, slowly, "There is but one way to end them."

I made no comment on that.

She came to me and drew my head down to her and looked deep into my eyes:

"If I do this. . . you will forgive me? You will love me? Never leave me. . .as once before you did. . .long and long and long ago, in Ys. . .when once before I chose between my father and you?"

"I will forgive you, Dahut. I will never leave you as long as you have life."

That was true enough, but I closed every window of my mind so she might not glimpse the determination that was its

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

source. And again, as it had been in Ys, I took her in my arms. . .and the lure of her lips and her body shook me and I felt my resolution weaken. . .but the life within me that had come from Helen was implacable, inexorable. . .hating Dahut as only one woman who loves a man can hate another who loves him. . .

She loosed my arms from around her. "Dress, and wait for me here." She passed through the door.

I dressed, but I kept the long knife close.

CHAPTER XXI

THE LAST SACRIFICE

THE tapestry that concealed the secret panel wavered, and she was in the room. She wore an archaic robe of green; her sandals were green; her girdle was not golden but of clear golden stones that held the shifting gleam of waves, and a wreath of green sea flowers bound her hair. Upon her wrist was the silver bracelet set with the black stone that bore in crimson the trident symbol which was the summoning name of the sea-god. She looked like a sea-god's daughter. . .maybe she was.

I felt my resolution weakening again until she came close and I could see clearly her face. It was unsmiling, and the mouth was cruel, and the hell-sparks danced in her eyes.

She lifted her arms and touched my eyes with her fingers, closing them. The touch of her fingers was like that of cold sea-spray.

"Come!" she said.

The ghosts of the old house were whispering, *"Go with her . . . but beware!"*

The shadows were whispering: *"Go with her . . . but beware!"*

Beware Dahut . . My hand tightened on the knife hilt as I followed.

We went out of the old house. It was strange how plainly I could see. The sky was heavy with clouds, the air murky. I knew the night must be dark indeed, yet every stone and bush and tree stood out as though by some light of its own.

Dahut led me by a dozen paces, nor could I lessen that distance, try as I might. She moved like a wave, and around her played a faint nimbus of palest golden-green, like the phosphorescence that sometimes clothes a wave moving through darkness.

The shadows flittered and swayed around us, interlacing, flowing in and out of each other, like shadows cast by some great tree fretted by a fitful wind. The shadows followed us, and flanked us, and swayed before us—but they shrank from Dahut; and never was there one between her and me.

There was a glow beyond the oaks where were the standing stones. It was not the wan gleam of the corposants. It was a steady, ruddy glow, as from still fires. I heard no chanting.

She did not go toward the oaks. She took a way that led upward to the ridge of rocks hiding the standing stones from the water. Soon the path topped the ridge, the open sea lay before me. It was a sullen sea and dark, with long, slow swells breaking sluggishly on the ledges.

The path climbed steeply over a cliff which lifted above the waves a full two hundred feet. And suddenly Dahut was on its crest, poised on its verge, arms outstretched to the sea. From her lips came a call, low and inhumanly sweet; in it the plaintiveness of the gull's cry, the singing of waves over unfathomable, unspoiled deeps, the chant of deep-sea winds. It was a voice of the sea transmuted goldenly in a woman's throat, but losing no inhuman quality and taking on no human one.

It seemed to me that the surges stopped as though listening while that cry went forth.

Again she sent the call . . . and once again. And after that she cupped her hands to mouth and cried a word . . . a name.

From far out at sea there came a roaring answer. A long white line of foam sped from the darkness, a great comber whose top was the tossing manes of hundreds of white horses. It raced shouting against the ridge and broke.

A column of spume swept up and touched her outstretched hands. It seemed to me that something passed to it from her hands, and that as the spume fell something within it glittered silver with glint of scarlet.

I climbed up to her. There was no hint of tenderness now in her eyes or face. Only triumph . . . and her eyes were violet flames. She lifted a fold of her dress, veiling eyes and face from me.

The bracelet of Ys was gone from her arm!

She beckoned, and I followed her. We skirted the ridge, and ever the ruddy glow

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

grew brighter. I saw that the surges were no longer sullen, but that great waves marched with us, clamoring; white banners of foam streaming; white manes of the sea-horses tossing.

The path ran now below the crest of the ridge. Ahead, on the landward side, was another upthrust of rock; and here again she waited for me. She stood with face averted, still covered by the fold. She pointed to the rock, and said:

"Climb—and see." Once more the spray-cold fingers touched my eyes . . . "And hear." They touched my ears.

She was gone.

I climbed the rock. I scrambled over its top.

Strong hands caught my arms, pinioning them behind me, forcing me to my knees. I twisted and looked into the face of McCann. He was bending, his face close to mine, peering as though he found it difficult to see me clearly. I cried, "McCann!"

He swore, incredulously; released me. Some one else was on the rock—a lean and dark man with thin, ascetic face and snow-white hair. He, too, was leaning and peering at me as though he found it difficult to see me. That was odd, for I could see them both clearly. I knew him . . . he had been in the old room where my shadow search for Helen had ended . . . Ricori.

McCann was stammering, "Caranac—my God, boss, Caranac!"

I whispered, steeling myself against any blow, "Helen?"

"She lives."

It was Ricori who answered.

My whole body went weak with reaction so that I would have fallen had he not caught me.

A new fear took me. "But *will* she live?"

He said, "She has had a—strange experience. When we left her she was fully conscious. Steadily growing stronger. Her brother is with her. You are all she needs. We are here to take you back to her."

I said, "No. Not until—"

Gale blast that closed my mouth as though a hand had struck it. Crash of wave against the ridge, shaking it. I felt the spray of it on my face, and it was like the whip of Dahut and it was like the cold fingers of her on my eyes . . .

And suddenly McCann and Ricori seemed unreal and shadowy. And suddenly I seemed to see the shining body of Dahut swaying onward upon the path between the sea and the ridge . . . and I heard a voice in my heart – the Lord of Carnac's voice – and mine: *how can I kill her, evil as I know her to be?*

RICORI'S voice . . . how long had he been talking? . . . "and so when last night you did not appear, I used, as you had suggested – my judgment. After we were assured of her safety, we set out. We persuaded the guardians of the gates to let us enter. They will guard no more gates. We saw the lights, and we thought that where they were you would most likely be. We distributed our men, and McCann and I came by chance upon this excellent place for observation. We saw neither you nor Dahut . . ."

Dahut! . . . another wave broke upon the rock and shook it, then surged back shouting . . . shouting – *Dahut!* Another gust roared over the rock . . . roaring—*Dahut!*

Ricori was saying, "They are down there awaiting our signal—"

I interrupted, attention abruptly centered. "Signal for what?"

He said, "To stop what is going on down there."

He pointed toward the inward edge of the rock, and I saw that its edge was outlined black against depths of the ruddy light. I walked to the edge and looked down—

The Cairn was plain before me. I thought: *how strangely close it seems how stark the monoliths stand out!*

It was as though the Cairn were but a few yards away . . . de Keradel so close that I could reach out my hand and touch him. I knew that there were many of the standing stones between me and the Cairn, and that it must be a full thousand feet away. Yet not only could I see the Cairn as though I were beside it, I could see within it as well.

Strange, too, although the wind was roaring overhead and whipping us on the rock that the fires before the Cairn burned steadily; flickering only when those who fed them sprinkled them from the black ewers they carried . . . and that although the wind came from the sea, the smoke of the fires streamed straight against it.

And strange how silent it was down there among the monoliths when steadily grew the shouting and the clamor of the sea . . .

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

nor did the flashing of the lightning marching ever higher dim the fires, nor did the rumbling thunder invade the silence of the plain more than did the clamor of the combers . . .

Those who fed the fires were not now in white but in red. And de Keradel was clothed in a robe of red instead of the white robe of the sacrifices.

He wore the black belt and the cincture; but the shifting symbols on them glittered not silver but scarlet . . .

There were ten of the fires, in a semicircle between the three altars and the monoliths which faced the threshold of the Cairn. Each was a little more than a man's height, and they burned with a cone-shaped, still flame. From the peak of each arose a column of smoke. They were as thick as the arm of a man, these columns, and having risen twice the height of the fires they curved, and then streamed straight toward the threshold of the Cairn. They were like ten black arteries of which the ten fires were the hearts, and they were threaded with crimson filaments, like little fiery veins.

The blackened, hollowed stone was hidden by a greater fire which burned not only red but black. Nor was this, like the others, a still flame. It pulsed with slow and rhythmic beat – as though in truth it were a heart. Between it and the great slab of granite upon which he had beaten in the breasts of the sacrifices stood de Keradel.

There was something lying upon the stone of sacrifice, covering it. At first I thought it a man, a giant, lying there. Then I saw that it was an immense vessel, strangely shaped, and hollow. A vat.

I could look into this vat. It was half filled with a clotted, reddish-black fluid over the surface of which ran tiny flames. Not pale and dead like the corposants, but crimson and filled with evil life. It was to this vat that the blank-eyed men who fed the fires came to have their ewers refilled. And it was from it that de Keradel took that which he sprinkled upon the pulsing fire . . . and his hands and his arms were red with it.

On the threshold of the Cairn was another vessel, a huge bowl like a shallow baptismal font. It was filled, and over its surface ran the crimson flames. The smoke from the lesser fires, the ten crimson threaded arteries, met in the thicker column that arose from the throbbing fire, mingled with it, and streamed as one into the Cairn–

The silence of the plain was broken by a whispering, a faint wailing, and up from the bases of the monoliths shadows began to rise. They lifted, as I had first seen them, to their knees . . . and then they were wrenched from the earth, and whimpering, wailing, were sucked into the Cairn . . beating about it . . . fighting to escape.

Within the Cairn was the Gatherer . . . the Blackness.

From the first I had known It was there. It was no longer shapeless, nebulous–part of an infinitely greater Something that dwelt in space and beyond space. The Gatherer was breaking loose . . . taking form. The small crimson flames were running through It . . . like corpuscles of evil blood. It was condensing, becoming material.

That which filled the font on the threshold of the Cairn was empty. De Keradel filled it from the vat . . . and again . . . and again. The Gatherer drank from the font and fed upon the shadows, and upon the smoke of the fires which were fed by blood. And steadily it assumed shape.

I stepped back, covering my eyes.

Ricori said, "What do you see? All I see are men in red, far away, who feed fires– and another who stands before the house of stones . . . what do you see, Caranac?"

I whispered, "I see Hell opening."

I forced myself to look again at that which was being spawned from the Cairn's stone womb . . . and stood, unable now to look away . . . I heard a voice, my own voice, screaming:

"*Dahut . . . Dahut . . .* before it is too late!"

As though in answer, there was a lull in the clamor of the sea. Upon the ridge at our left appeared a point of brilliant green light . . . whether far away or near, I could not tell with that strange witch-sight Dahut had given me. It became an oval of brilliant emerald. . .

It became–Dahut!

DAHUT . . . clothed with pale green sea-fires, her eyes like violet seapools, and wide–so wide that they were ringed with white; her slim black brows a bar above them; her face white as foam and cruel and mocking; her hair like spindrift of silver. Far away or not, she seemed as close to me as did de Keradel. It was as if she stood just above the Cairn . . . could reach out, as I, and touch de Keradel. To me that

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

night, as in the shadowy land, there was no such thing as distance.

I caught Ricori's wrist and pointed, and whispered:

"Dahut!"

He said, "I saw far away and dimly a shining figure. I thought it a woman. With your hand upon me I seem to see her more plainly. What do *you* see, Caranac?"

I said, "I see Dahut. She is laughing. Her eyes are the eyes of no woman . . . nor is her face. She is laughing, I say . . . can't you hear her, Ricori? She calls to de Keradel . . how sweet her voice and how merciless . . . like the sea! She calls, "My father, I am here!" He sees her . . . the Thing in the Cairn is aware of her . . . de Keradel cries to her, 'Too late, my daughter!' He is mocking, contemptuous . . . but the Thing in the Cairn is not. It strains . . . toward completion. Dahut calls again. 'Is my bridegroom born? Is the labor done? Your midwifery successful? My bedfellow delivered?' Can't you hear her, Ricori? It is as though she stood beside me. . ."

He said, "I hear nothing."

I said, "I do not like this jesting, Ricori. It is—dreadful. The Thing in the Cairn does not like it . . . although de Keradel laughs. It reaches out from the Cairn . . . to the vat on the stone of sacrifice . . . It drinks . . . It grows . . . God! . . . *Dahut . . . Dahut!*"

The shining figure raised hand as though she heard . . and bent toward me . . and I felt the touch of her fingers on eyes and ears, her lips on mine. She faced the sea and threw wide her arms.

She cried the Name, softly—and the sea winds stilled . . . again, like one who summons as of right—and the shouting of the combers waned . . . a third time, jubilantly.

Shouting of the combers, thunder of the surges, roaring of the winds, all the clamor of sea and air, arose in a mighty diapason. It melted into chaotic uproar, elemental, bellowing. And suddenly all the sea was covered with the tossing manes of the white sea-horses . . . armies of the white horses of the sea . . . the white horses of Poseidon . . . line upon endless line racing out of the darkness of ocean and charging against the shore.

Beyond the lower line of the ridge between that high rock on which stood Dahut and this high rock on which stood I, arose a mountain of water, lifting, lifting swiftly, yet deliberately. Changing shape as it lifted ever higher . . . gathering power as it lifted Up it lifted and up, a hundred feet, two hundred feet above the ridge. It paused, and its top flattened. Its top became a gigantic hammer. . .

And beyond it I seemed to see a vast and misty shape towering to the clouds, its head wreathed with the clouds and crowned with the lightnings.

The hammer swung down, down upon the Thing in the Cairn, down upon de Keradel and the red-clad, blank-eyed men, down upon the monoliths.

Now She Shops "Cash and Carry"

Without Painful Backache

Many sufferers relieve nagging backache quickly, once they discover that the real cause of their trouble may be tired kidneys.

The kidneys are Nature's chief way of taking the excess acids and waste out of the blood They help most people pass about 3 pints a day.

When disorder of kidney function permits poisonous matter to remain in your blood, it may cause nagging backache, rheumatic pains, leg pains, loss of pep and energy, getting up nights, swelling, puffiness under the eyes, headaches and dizziness. Frequent or scanty passages with smarting and burning sometimes shows there is something wrong with your kidneys or bladder.

Don't wait! Ask your druggist for Doan's Pills, used successfully by millions for over 40 years. They give happy relief and will help the 15 miles of kidney tubes flush out poisonous waste from your blood. Get Doan's Pills.

(Adv.)

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

The Cairn and the monoliths were covered with waters, boiling, spouting, smashing at the standing stones. Uprooting, overturning them.

For an instant I saw the evil fires glare through the churning waters. Then they were gone.

For an instant I heard an unearthly shrilling from the stone womb of the Cairn, and saw a Blackness veined with crimson flames writhing under the hammer stroke of the waters. Struggling in the myriad arms of the waters. Then it, too, was gone.

The waters rushed back. They licked up at us as they passed and a wave swirled around us knee high.

It dropped . . . chuckling.

Again the mountain arose, hammer topped. Again it swept over the ridge and smote the Cairn and the standing stones. And this time the waters rushed on so that the oaks fell before them . . . and once more they retreated . . . and once more they lifted and struck and swept on . . . and now I knew that the old house with all its ghosts was gone.

Through all, the sea-fire shape of Dahut had remained unmoved, untouched. I had heard her merciless laughter above the bellowing of the sea and the crashing of the hammer strokes.

Back rushed the last waters. Dahut held her arms out to me, calling, "Alain . . . come to me, Alain!"

Clearly could I see the path between her and me. It was as though she were close—close. But I knew she was not and that it was the witch-sight she had given me that made it seem so.

I said, "Good luck, McCann. Good luck, Ricori. If I don't come back, tell Helen I loved her—"

Alain . . . come to me, Alain. . .

My hand dropped on the hilt of the long knife. I shouted, "Coming—Dahut!"

McCann gripped me. Ricori struck down at his hands.

He said, "Let him go."

Alain . . . come to me. . .

The waters were rushing back, over the ridge. A swirl swept out. It coiled around Dahut to the waist. It lifted her . . . high and high. . .

And instantly from over her and from every side of her a cloud of shadows swept upon her . . . striking at her with shadowy hands . . . thrusting at her, hurling themselves at her, pushing her back and down . . . into the sea.

I saw incredulity flood her face; then outraged revolt; then sudden terror—and then despair.

The wave crashed back into the sea, and with it went Dahut, the shadows pouring after her. . .

I heard myself crying, "*Dahut . . . Dahut!*"

I rushed to the verge of the rock. There was a prolonged flaring of the lightning. By it I saw Dahut . . . face upturned, hair floating around her like a silver net, her eyes wide and horror-filled and . . . dying.

The shadows were all around her and over her . . . pushing her down . . . down.

THE witch-sight was fading from my eyes. The witch-hearing stilling in my ears.

Before that sight went, I saw de Keradel lying on the threshold of the Cairn, crushed beneath one of its great stones. The stone had pulped breast and heart of de Keradel as he had pulped the breasts and hearts of the sacrifices. There was only his head and his arms . . . his face upturned, dead eyes wide and filled with hate . . . dead hands held high in imprecation and in—appeal . .

The Cairn was flat, and of the standing stones not one was erect.

Witch-sight and witch-hearing were gone. The land was dark save for the glare of the lightning. The sea was dark save for the foaming tops of the waves. Their shouting was the voice of waves—and nothing more. The roaring of the wind was the voice of the wind—and nothing more.

Dahut was dead.

I turned and asked Ricori, "What did you see?"

"Three waves. They destroyed all that was below. They killed my men."

"I saw much more than that, Ricori. Dahut is dead. It is ended, Ricori. Dahut is dead and her witchcraft ended. We must wait here till morning. Then we can go back . . . back to Helen . . ."

Dahut was dead.

She was dead as of old, long and long ago in Ys . . . by her shadows and by her wickednesses . . . by the sea . . . and by me.

Would I have killed her with the long knife if I had somehow reached her before the wave?

The cycle had been reborn . . . and it had

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

ended as it had of old, long and long and long ago . . . in Ys.

The sea had cleansed this place of her sorceries as it had cleansed Ys of them that long and long and long ago.

Had there been a Helen in Carnac when I set forth from Carnac to Ys to slay Dahut?

Had she cleansed me of the memories of Dahut when I returned to her?

Could—Helen?

ATLANTIS

THE light of suns unseen, through depths of sea descending,
Within her streets awakes the ghost of noon
To bide its little hour and die unheeded, blending
Into her night that knows nor stars nor moon.
The hurrying feet of storms that trample o'er the surges
Arouse no echo in these silent deeps;
No thunder thrills her peace, no sword of lightning scourges
The dim, dead calm where lost Atlantis sleeps.

Long leagues above her courts the stately days advancing
Kindle new dawns and see new sunsets dim;
And, white and weary eyed, the old stars, backward glancing,
Reluctant pause upon the ocean's rim.
But she, of dawns and dusks forgotten and forgetful,
Broods in her depths with slumber weighted eyes;
For all her splendid past unanxious, unregretful,
She awaits the call that bids her wake and rise.

No mortal voice she hears. The strong young ships, full freighted,
With hopes of men, with women's sighs and tears,
Above her blue black walls and portals golden gated
Sweep on unnoted through the speeding years,
Until at last they come, as still in silence resting
She keeps her vigil underneath the waves,
By tempests tossed and torn, and weary of their questing,
Slow sliding downward past her to their graves.

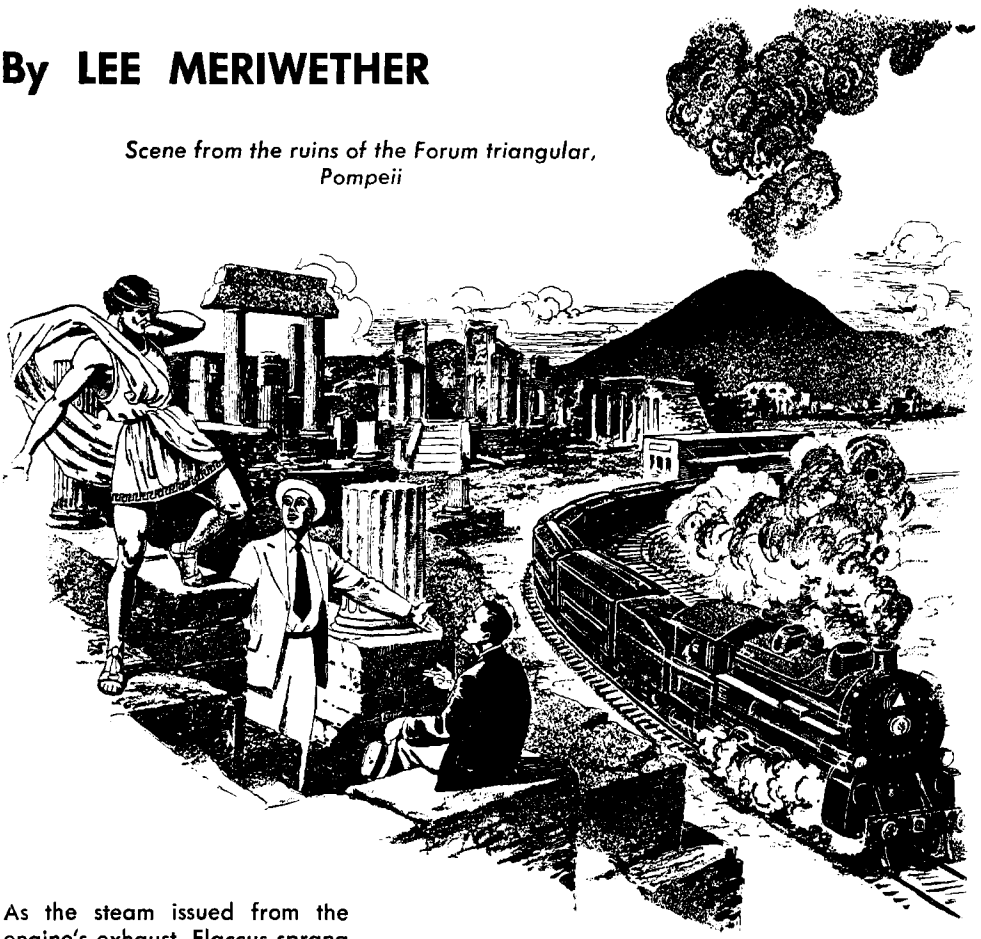
So side by side they lie in ever gaining number,
The sunken ships, by fate or fortune led
To this, their final port, resistless sent to slumber
Until the sea shall render up her dead—
Shall render up her dead to all their olden glories,
Shall render up what now so well she keeps,
The buried lives and loves, the strange unfinished stories
Of these dim depths where lost Atlantis sleeps!

—*Guy Wetmore Carryl*

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED.

By LEE MERIWETHER

Scene from the ruins of the Forum triangular, Pompeii



As the steam issued from the engine's exhaust, Flaccus sprang back, unmanned by fright

A Roman Resurrection

ON THE 3rd of June Professor Horace D. Jones, of Yates University, made a discovery which not only caused him to abandon his trip to Switzerland, but determined him to wire his nephew, Mr. Jack Hornsby, to join him in Pompeii.

Now Jack Hornsby, although as enthusiastic about antiquities as his uncle, did not relish the idea of going to Pompeii.

In the first place, the dead Roman city is decidedly hot in summer; in the second place, Jack was having the pleasantest sort

Copyright 1904 by The Frank A. Munsey Company
Published originally in The Argosy, issue of December, 1904

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED.

of time in Switzerland. The Countess Julia Stefani was there, and during his two winters in Rome young Hornsby had come to think the Countess Julia the loveliest woman he had ever seen.

She had a curious hobby; she pored over the writings of Pythagoras and declared implicit belief in that old philosopher's theory of reincarnation and multiple lives. Indeed, Julia asserted that she herself had lived previously, and professed to have vague recollections of ancient Rome and of the court of the Emperor Nero.

But all this Jack Hornsby put down as a girlish fancy and did not allow it to lessen his admiration or alter his determination to make her his wife. Consequently Professor Jones' telegram did not please him. He wired his uncle to know if Pompeii could not wait until fall, but received the following reply:

Don't delay coming by a single day. Have made marvelous discovery. Want you to assist in experiment

Jones.

Jack knew his uncle would not send such a wire unless the matter were urgent, so bidding the Countess Julia goodby, he took the night express for Naples, and thirty-six hours later was on the station platform at Pompeii, where his uncle greeted him with:

"Hello, Jack. You don't know how glad I am to see you. I've made a find that will set the whole world talking. Give your grip to Luigi. He will take it up to the villa."

"What villa, Uncle Horace? Aren't you stopping at the hotel?"

"No, my boy. By special license I am staying inside the walls of Pompeii, which is how I came to make my discovery. Frank Carroll says when Rutherford Cox learns of it he will turn green with envy."

Frank Carroll was Professor Jones' secretary, and Rutherford Cox was connected with Lorrimore College, a rival of Yates University. Mr. Cox shared in the prejudice of his college against anything and everybody connected with Yates, and was much given to scoffing at Professor Jones and to belittling his pretentions to antiquarian learning.

"I hope Carroll is right," laughed Jack. "What is the discovery, Uncle Horace? If it will really silence old Rutherford Cox I'll not begrudge coming here in this beastly hot weather."

"Well, Cox will be silenced all right," returned the professor with a satisfied smile. "The thing seems incredible, yet I have faith in Pliny's word and am confidently expecting within the next few hours to hold converse with a gentleman who lived in the time of Nero."

Jack Hornsby stared at his uncle and the thought came to him that the old man's mind had been turned by overmuch delving in Pompeii's hot, mouldy ruins. But Professor Jones smiled cheerily and continued:

"Jack, I don't blame you for thinking me out of my senses; the proposition does seem preposterous, but, as Hamlet says, heaven and earth have more things than are dreamt of in philosophy. You admit, do you not, that the ancient Egyptians were skilled chemists?"

"Yes, but what have the Egyptians to do with your experiment? What are you driving at, Uncle Horace?"

"At this," replied the professor. "According to a manuscript signed by the celebrated historian Pliny which I dug up a few weeks ago an Egyptian named Cambaces succeeded in the year 69 A.D. in brewing a liquid that possessed the property of suspending the body's physical functions. These once suspended, would not all wear and tear on the human system cease? The workings of the heart, lungs, pulse, etc., once stopped, would not waste of tissue stop?

"That, my boy, is the theory upon which Pliny and Cambaces proceeded, and I am free to say that under such conditions it seems logical to me to conclude that the body would remain unchanged, and that renewed life would be merely a matter of finding an antidote to the liquid that put at rest the physical organism. Pliny's manuscript says that Cambaces brewed such drops, together with their antidote, and that he, Pliny, conducted an experiment upon a certain nobleman who was condemned by Nero to cut himself off from fire and water. You know, that was the Roman way of telling a man to die."

"Well, did the Roman nobleman prove himself an obedient subject and obey Nero's command?" asked Jack.

"No. He only pretended to obey. Pliny says Cambaces gave him the drops of 'Eternal Life,' and after his apparent death the nobleman was put in the Pliny tomb near Pompeii's western gate."

"Surely, uncle, you don't take this seriously?" said Jack.

"But I do," returned the professor. "And

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

so will you when you see the nobleman's body."

THEY were entering the inclined tunnel which forms the main entrance to Pompeii; a few yards to their right was the museum filled with curious specimens excavated from the ruins of the buried city during the past hundred years. One of these relics is the image of a beautiful girl, an image made by the volcano's ashes, which covered the girl's face and figure, making a perfect mold and preserving the graceful curves and lines of her body for the admiration of posterity.

"That girl was considered a wonderful find," continued the professor, "but she is nothing compared with what I have discovered."

"Do you mean to say you have found the nobleman's body?"

"I have indeed. On coming here I established myself in the ruins of a villa which from inscriptions on the walls and from manuscripts in the basement I feel certain once belonged to Pliny. Apart from the fact that the roof is gone (a defect easily remedied by stretching a canvas across between the tops of the walls), the villa is perfectly preserved, and I have been quite as comfortable as was its former master before the great eruption.

"The manuscript was found the first week after my arrival, and the search for the sleeping Roman three days ago when the iron pick of one of my workmen broke through a crust of lava and revealed the pallid face of a handsome young fellow apparently not over twenty-four years old.

"His features were finely chiseled and his flesh was as firm to the touch as the flesh of a living man. The wooden sarcophagus contained a parchment wrapped around a vial filled with amber drops. This parchment gave directions how to administer the drops, and I could have performed the experiment without delay had I not wished to have you present. That is why I wired you to leave Switzerland and the Countess Stefani and come here at once."

In spite of the extravagance of this story Jack was deeply interested.

"Uncle Horace," he said, "if one half you tell me is true I'll never be able to thank you enough for wiring me to come. I would leave Switzerland and a dozen sweethearts to take part in such an experiment. But tell me, are you sure this body and parchment were not 'planted' by a practical joker? Rutherford Cox is capable of anything to injure you. Think how humiliating it would be were you to make a report to the Antiquarian Society about this wonderful discovery, and then have it turn out all a fake."

"I have thought of that, but the circumstances utterly preclude such an hypothesis," answered the professor.

"Why?" insisted Jack.

"Because, while it might have been possible for Cox to plant the manuscript which I found in the villa, it was not possible for him or for anyone else to plant the body which I found in the Pliny tomb. The sarcophagus was so deeply embedded under the lava that I am willing to swear it was put in that tomb before Pompeii was destroyed by Vesuvius."

A quarter of an hour's walk through the dead city's desolate streets brought the two Americans to Pliny's villa, and there, propped up against the wall in a wooden sarcophagus, Jack saw the face of the sleeping Roman.

So wonderful and interesting was the sight he could hardly take his eyes off it, and Professor Jones had to pluck him by the sleeve three times before he could secure his attention.

"Come, Jack," he said. "We must get to work. While Carroll and I set the sarcophagus on this long table, you can read the parchment I found wrapped round the vial. Then we will inject the drops into this gentleman's heart, and a very few minutes later we shall determine the question whether it is possible to suspend animation and thereby prolong human life from century to century."

A translation of the parchment ran thus:

This, the body of H. Quintus Flaccus, is not dead, it but sleepeth, and will continue to sleep until Cambaces' drops be injected into his breast directly over the heart. The drops are in the vial within the scroll of this parchment.

Flaccus hath incurred Nero's anger, hence he must not be restored to life till Nero is no more. And perchance 'twill be best to wait some years after Nero's death, lest his successor be minded to order Flaccus again to die.

If I be yet alive at the time when 'tis safe for Flaccus to live, I, myself, shall inject Cambaces' drops, and so complete the experiment. But life is uncertain—I may be called to the Elysian Fields before Flaccus dare awake, and so I leave this parchment direction.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

O, stranger, who e'er ye be, perhaps now unborn but in the wisdom of the gods destined in some of the years to come to find this parchment, read it carefully, act wisely, and exercise great Jupiter's gift of making life where now is death.

And if it be the will of the gods that I be not present at the awakening, do thou, O stranger, speak for me and give greeting to H Quintus Flaccus from his friend.

Pliny.

WHILE Hornsby was reading this scroll, Professor Jones and his secretary set the sarcophagus upon the table and opened the vial containing the amber liquid.

The Roman was not tightly enshrined, like an Egyptian mummy; on the contrary, his legs were bare, and around his body was merely a toga in loose and graceful folds Apart from its mottled, yellow color, the toga was in excellent condition, having been preserved by its air-tight covering of lava and volcanic ashes.

It was an easy matter to pull the toga to one side, thus baring the breast for the operation, and by the time Jack had finished reading Pliny's manuscript his uncle was ready to inject the drops.

"The Latin writers make no mention of hypodermic syringes, but they must have had them," observed the professor as he inserted the nozzle of one into the vial. "If they did not have such appliances, how could Pliny have hoped to resuscitate his friend? I tell you, Jack, we moderns don't half know of the advancement and learning of the early Romans."

Hornsby made no answer to this: he was too absorbed with the experiment to enter into any antiquarian discussions. He and Frank Carroll stood on one side of the sarcophagus while Professor Jones stood on the other, all three watching with breathless interest to note the effect of the drops

At first there was no change in the Roman's appearance, and as minute after minute sped by, Jack's mind again reverted to Rutherford Cox and to hoaxes and practical jokes. He was almost coming to believe the whole thing a fake planned by Cox to ridicule and humiliate his uncle; then of a sudden he was startled by observing that the pallor of the Roman's face was beginning to give way to a ruddy hue.

Placing his hand on the man's brow Jack found it warm and moist, and presently he saw a slight tremor of the eyelid and his ears caught the sound of words spoken in the pure idiom of Italy in Cicero's time. before barbarians corrupted the Latin language.

At first the words were disjointed, and were breathed rather than spoken; after a while, however, the man's eyes opened, and when he saw the watchers bending over him he asked in Latin in a low, distinct voice:

"Is Nero dead?"

Professor Jones said in Latin: "Yes. Nero has been dead nearly two thousand years."

This reply seemed to appall the young man; he stared at the professor and made an ineffectual attempt to sit up in his coffin. but was too weak and sank back exhausted Fearing that in his excitement the Roman might injure himself and expire before their very eyes, Professor Jones hastily put a flask of brandy to his lips and urged him to take a swallow.

"It will do you good," he said. "And a bite of this bread and cold chicken ought not to be unwelcome to a man who has fasted as long as you have done. Conserve your strength, my dear sir; do not attempt to talk until you have refreshed yourself and are a trifle stronger than you appear to be now."

"I am not weak," murmured the Roman "Every pulse of my heart sends the blood coursing through my veins; it warms me it makes me live again, but what thou tellest me, O stranger, doth quite unman me. Nero dead two thousand years? In what age then have I awakened? And where is Julia?"

"I know nothing of the lady you mention. responded Professor Jones, "but your other question is easily answered. This is the year of Our Lord 1930*."

The Roman stared at the professor blankly.

"What meanest thou, O stranger, by the year of thy lord?"

"I mean from the birth of Christ. We date everything from that."

"From him who founded the sect called Christians?" said the Roman, the expression of surprise on his face deepening.

"The same," replied the professor. "Christ was born in the year of the city of Rome 753.

The Roman seemed almost stupefied, and at first could not speak, but presently, recovering himself in some degree, he said:

"What manner of man art thou, O stranger. to date thy chronology from the birth

* *In the original story this was 1903.*

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

of one whom Caesar's consul nailed to a cross? Of all the sects that infested Rome, the Christians were most despised. I remember one night seeing Nero's gardens lighted by Christians who had been turned into human torches. The sheets wrapped round them were steeped in oil and the blaze they did make was most brilliant. And now thou sayest all time is measured from the birth of the founder of that wretched sect?"

"Yes, except in China and half civilized countries. You see, Mr. Flaccus—I take it judging from Pliny's manuscript, that that is your name—the sect is not so despised now as it was in your day. You have been asleep a long while—to be exact, if you went to sleep in the year of Rome 823, as Pliny says you did, you have been buried 1851 years.

"A number of things have happened during that time and I foresee some patience will be necessary in order to make you understand the modern world. Fortunately, my nephew, Mr. Hornsby, and Frank Carroll, my secretary, took classical courses at Yates University—the finest University in America—so we all three speak Latin and shall try to make things plain to you. If you feel able to move, I think it would be more comfortable for you on that couch."

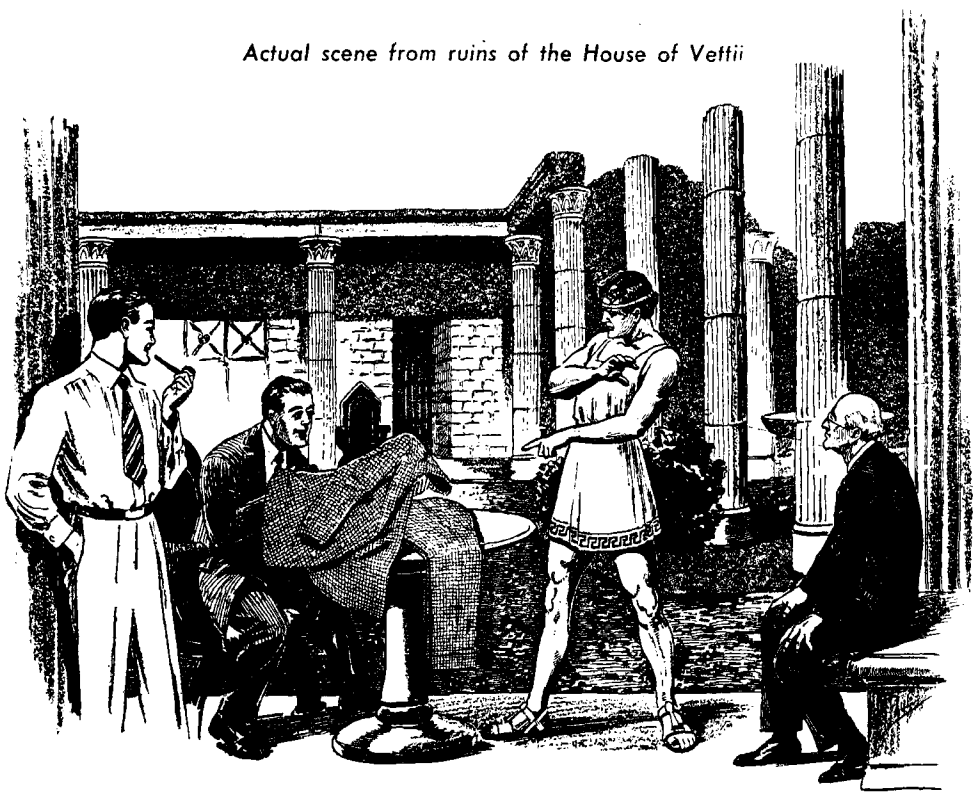
With Hornsby's and Carroll's assistance Flaccus was lifted out of his coffin onto the couch and propped up against a lot of pillows.

"There, that is better," said the professor. "If you will only be prudent you will soon be yourself again, for it is evident Cambaces' drops have all the power Pliny attributes to them."

"That indeed they have, O stranger. So great is their power, e'en now I feel as refreshed as when I bade Pliny and Julia farewell before laying me down to sleep. But I am much concerned by what thou tellest me. At most my slumber was to endure through the reigns of only two emperors. Why then sayest thou it hath stretched through more than a thousand years?"

"Because it has," answered the professor.

Actual scene from ruins of the House of Vettii



"Even though they throw me into the Mamertine dungeon yet will I not put my legs in those absurd things thou callest trousers," Flaccus declared stoutly

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"A short time after you went to sleep Vesuvius destroyed Pompeii—covered it fifty feet under lava and ashes, and no one knew where your tomb was until my men dug it up last Thursday. But for that unfortunate outbreak of Vesuvius, your friend Pliny, no doubt, would have awakened you within the promised period. The catastrophe which ended Pompeii and buried your tomb out of sight was of course something Pliny did not foresee. In fact, he lost his own life in it while trying to reach the city from across the bay.

"History says he wished to study the volcano's action, but in the light of what you have said, Mr. Flaccus, I believe Pliny's real object was to reach his family tomb and save you. Are you strong enough now to talk? If so, we should be glad to hear how Pliny happened to experiment upon you.'

FOR a while the Roman seemed lost in profound melancholy, and it was hard to induce him to speak. The knowledge that he had slept through so prodigious a period of time and the thought that all his friends had been dead for nearly 2,000 years made Flaccus give way to deep depression. At length, however, under Professor Jones' gentle urging, he aroused himself enough to describe the events that led to his taking Cambaces' drops.

In the year 67 A.D., or 820 A.U.C., he had fallen in love with Julia, daughter of the Tribune Claudius Atticus. Atticus was right glad to give Julia to Flaccus, who belonged to an ancient Roman family, but in an evil hour Nero's eyes fell upon the fair Julia, and Flaccus was forthwith appointed as consul to Gaul—of itself no mean appointment, but to young Flaccus it was banishment from the girl he adored.

In despair at thought of having to leave Julia in Nero's arms, the rash youth said and did that which angered the emperor and his consular appointment was annulled and he was ordered to cut himself off from fire and water. Nero was master of the world; nowhere was there refuge from his wrath, and the unfortunate young nobleman, as was the Roman custom when ordered to die, set about preparing for suicide.

"Believe me, O stranger," continued the Roman, "believe me, when I say I had no fear of death, but I did dread to leave Julia in Nero's palace. And so it was that when Pliny came with a strange plan and a strange hope I listened eagerly; but when Pliny had done I told him I would rather go at once to the Elysian Fields than awaken to find my beloved Julia dead.

"'Julia shall awake with thee,' answered Pliny. 'I shall give her also of Cambaces' drops.'

"'But how canst thou reach her?' I queried. 'Never watched hawk a sparrow as Nero's slaves watch the women of the palace.'

"'Even so,' answered Pliny, 'yet shall I reach her. Nero himself hath a taste for astrology; his palace gates are ever open to Egyptian soothsayers. Cambaces shall seek Julia's presence to foretell her fortune, and once in her apartments, the drops will be quickly given. Leave the rest to me, Flaccus. Julia's body shall be put in the family tomb on the Appian Way, while thy body shall rest in my own tomb near Pompeii's western gate. When Nero is dead I shall wake thee and together shall we journey to Rome to rouse thy beloved Julia.'

"'What if thou diest before Nero dies?' I asked.

"'In that case others shall awaken thee,' answered Pliny. 'I shall leave orders respecting thee, and thou canst go to sleep assured that when Nero is gone—or at most when the emperor following him hath passed away, thou shalt be made to live again.'

"Persuaded by these promises, I agreed to Pliny's plan and sent a message to Nero that I would execute his command in Pliny's Pompeiian villa. And this I did soon after.

"Then, the next moment as it seemed to me, I saw thy face, O stranger, and heard thy voice speaking a curious tongue in my ear. Such is my story. Now tell me thine. Above all, tell me where is Julia?"

"My dear young friend," said Professor Jones kindly, "your sweetheart was buried in the tomb of her family on the Appian Way. Vesuvius' fires did not extend so far, consequently nothing prevented Pliny's plan from being carried out with reference to Julia. She was awakened after Nero's death and journeyed to the river Sarnus searching for you, but your tomb was so deep under the volcanic lava that it could not be found. After mourning your loss a proper period Julia married a Roman knight to whom she bore a daughter named Julia. There the family history ends.

"The postscript from which I gather these facts was added to Pliny's manuscript by his

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

nephew, the younger Pliny, and was written while Julia still lived with her daughter and husband. What became of her after Pliny the younger died I do not know, for no other historian makes mention of the Claudius Atticus family."

It seems absurd to mourn the loss of a love who has been dead 1,800 years, yet Flaccus was guilty of that absurdity, for to him it was as if after awakening from a night's slumber, he was suddenly told death had come to one from whom he had just parted

He insisted that the younger Pliny's post script was not true. *His* Julia wed another? She could not have been so false. The postscript referred to another Julia; if not, then it was a forgery.

At any rate, he would go at once to the Appian Way and examine the tomb of the Atticus family.

"Mr. Flaccus, said the professor gently, 'the Appian Way has been swept by a hundred armies since you lay down to sleep in Pompeii. The Goths, the Huns, the Vandals, one after the other, have devastated the country about Rome. It is hardly possible Julia's tomb can have escaped the ravages of so many invaders and so many centuries.'

Temporarily, at least, these words turned Flaccus' thoughts into another channel. The Goths and Vandals in front of Rome? How dared they overrun Italy? Why had not the emperor's legions hurled them into the sea?

"Nero was a pitiful coward," he said, his eyes blazing with anger. "But not even Nero would have suffered the barbarians to enter Rome. Who is emperor now? It may not be too late to avenge my country's honor. First I shall find my Julia, but, that done, O stranger, I shall plead with the emperor to drive back the Goths and Gauls and Vandals. They must be driven back beyond the Helvetian mountains."

ONLY by patient effort did Professor Jones succeed in getting Flaccus to master an outline of Roman history. When at length he was made to understand that Rome was no longer mistress of the world, that what he called barbarians were now the strongest and richest people on earth, while Italy was a weaker State than her powerful neighbors. the anger in his eyes faded away and in its place came a look of infinite sadness.

"Alas," he sighed, "rather would I not have awakened than awake to find my country's greatness gone. In my day, the Germans were despised barbarians, while Gaul, what thou callest France, was but a province governed by one of Caesar's consuls. Oh, why was there not one man like the great Julius, or Marius or Germanicus, to stem the tide of base barbarians? Under the first Caesar the tenth legion alone would have sufficed to save the honor of Rome."

Fired by these thoughts, the young Roman rose from the couch, and lifting his arms on high, began to swear an oath to all the gods that he would never rest till the barbarians were driven out of Italy. But before he could finish he was seized by a great fright, the cause of which was so simple, and the effect so comical, that Jack Hornsby and Frank Carroll could not help laughing; Professor Jones alone maintained his gravity.

"What fearful noise was that?" asked Flaccus, cowering back toward the couch and lifting the end of his toga before his face as if to ward off an impending danger.

"That is merely a locomotive's whistle," replied Professor Jones.

"Locomotive whistle?" repeated Flaccus.

'Yes. The railway station is just beyond the city wall. The whistle you heard is that of the Naples express."

This was worse than Greek to Flaccus; he knew what a whistle was; when a boy he had often made one out of Egyptian reeds; but no whistle fashioned by Roman boy ever blew so fearful a blast as that which had just smitten his ear.

"This is a steam whistle," explained Frank Carroll, but the explanation did not explain, since Flaccus hadn't the slightest idea what steam was.

"Uncle, we had better take Mr. Flaccus to the station and show him an engine and train of cars," said Jack, but Professor Jones shook his head.

"It might not be safe to do that today," he said. "The shock would be too great. We must first get him used to the idea that this is an absolutely different world from that in which he used to live. He will feel somewhat at home here in Pompeii, where everything is precisely as it was a couple of thousand years ago; in Naples or Rome or any other city he would be like a fish out of water. After we have had him in training for a few weeks, he will begin to comprehend the new order of things, and then he will no doubt enjoy going to Rome and

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

noting the changes that have taken place since he lived there in the reign of Nero."

"When he goes," said Jack, speaking in English so that Flaccus could not understand him, "he ought to get a suit of clothes. In fact, I don't think it exactly right even in this city of ruins for a man to go about naked."

"Mr. Flaccus seems about my build," observed Carroll. "If you wish, professor, I'll let him have some of my togs until he can go to Naples and see a tailor."

"The very idea," assented the professor, but to his astonishment Flaccus flatly refused to wear the clothes offered.

He declared that even barbarians did not wear such ridiculous garments, and to ask a Roman gentleman to don them was little short of insulting.

"My dear fellow," said Hornsby, "your notions are old-fashioned. The custom of gentlemen wearing sheets went out of style a dozen centuries ago; if you refuse to put on a coat and a pair of breeches you will land in jail as sure as you are a Roman."

"Even though they throw me into the Mamertine dungeon yet will I not put my legs in those absurd things thou callest trousers," replied Flaccus stoutly.

Jack was worried by this answer, but Professor Jones said Flaccus would come around all right.

"Give him time, Jack. Remember how strange everything is to him. I want now to write up my notes of this remarkable affair. You and Carrol take our Roman friend for a turn through the streets of Pompeii. Show him the forum, the ancient theatre, etc., but be careful not to go too near the railway station. We must work up to that by degrees."

"For thy consideration, O stranger," began Flaccus, when Professor Jones interrupted him.

"I say," he remarked, "don't 'O stranger' me, and don't 'thee' and 'thou' me. Address me as 'professor,' or if you prefer, as Mr. Jones. That is more in accord with our modern customs and I take it you do not wish to appear eccentric."

"Of a verity, no," returned the Roman. "and I thank thee—I mean you, for your kindness. The Romans had a saying that when times change we must change with them, and I shall try to adapt myself to your modern ways. But do not ask me to encompass my legs in those ridiculous trousers. Much am I willing to do, but not that professor, not that."

"Very well," laughed the professor. "I won't push you on that point as long as you remain in Pompeii. You'll have to wear trousers, though, when you leave here, and even here you must wrap your toga close about you when passing tourists."

Thereupon Professor Jones turned to his table and began writing while Flaccus started forth with Frank Carroll and Jack Hornsby on either side to guide him.

All went well until they met a party of tourists, and then Jack and Frank groaned as they perceived the wide gulf that lay between their companion and twentieth century people. Florence Wakeham, a bright American girl whom Jack had met with her father in Rome, was in the party, and she bowed and smiled sweetly as she put the tips of her fingers on her father's sleeve and exclaimed:

"Oh, papa, there is Mr. Hornsby!"

"By George, so it is. How are you, Hornsby?" cried Mr. Wakeham.

Jack's face reddened and he felt like running away; but retreat was difficult, so he doffed his hat and expressed his pleasure at the meeting.

"That is Mr. Carroll, isn't it? I think I saw him in Naples."

Jack said yes, that was Frank Carroll his uncle's private secretary. Mr. Wakeham and his daughter said "How d'you do" to Carroll, but they did not look at him; their eyes were fixed upon the Roman in his toga.

"Who is your other friend?" queried Mr. Wakeham coldly; he was beginning to resent Hornsby's conduct.

Not even in Pompeii ought a man to gad about with a friend dressed up in a sheet.

"This, oh, this is—er, that is to say this is a Roman acquaintance of ours," stammered Jack.

"He looks the part; at least he wears as little clothes as a Roman," said Mr. Wakeham stiffly. "Come, Florence, we had better get out of this place."

THIS was bad enough, but before they were beyond earshot Jack distinctly heard Mr. Wakeham tell his daughter that the young man in the toga must be drunk. Carroll and Hornsby were dressed decently enough, but they certainly had been on a drunk, too, or they would not allow their friend to meet ladies on the street while he

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

was dressed—or rather while he was *un*-dressed in that scandalous fashion.

"Confound it," exclaimed Jack, "old Wakeham is just the fellow to tell the Countess Stefani about this. Our friend has got to wear pants or I'll be blessed if I go about with him."

This, being spoken in English, was not understood by Flaccus, and Carroll urged Jack not to press the matter until the resurrected Roman had had time to accustom himself to modern methods. Accordingly, they continued their stroll through the desolate streets, many of which Flaccus recognized in spite of the havoc wrought by time and by Vesuvius' mighty hand.

At first the sight of the bare walls and roofless houses filled the young Roman with melancholy. Only the night before—as it seemed to him—these houses were bright and new; rippling fountains played in their courts; dark-eyed maidens looked out from their windows; the streets were busy with men hurrying hither and thither; the forum rang with the busy hum of trade, with the shrill voices of orators, with the tramp of centurion soldiers.

To Flaccus all this was a thing of yesterday—and now naught remained but death and desolation.

His reflections were interrupted by the approach of another party of tourists, a company of women school teachers whose modern-day costumes caused Flaccus considerable astonishment.

Flaccus and his companions turned to go, but the school teachers were more inquisitive than Mr. Wakeham and his daughter, and one of them called to them to stop and asked what was the matter with Flaccus.

"Dressed rather thinly, isn't he?" said the schoolmarm," scrutinizing Flaccus critically.

"Yes, his clothing is a trifle thin," admitted Jack. "You see, it is warm in Pompeii."

"Well, I shouldn't think he would care to dress in a sheet even if it is warm," returned the teacher. "What makes him stare at us so curiously? I fear, sir, your friend's brain has been affected."

"Yes, sunstroke, you know," said Jack, rather glad that this construction was placed upon Flaccus' appearance and actions. In truth, the Roman was staring at the American school teachers quite as hard as they were staring at him.

Grabbing Flaccus by the arm, he hurried him away, while the entire party of American school teachers stood staring and declaring that he was fully as crazy as his sheeted companion. They had gone some distance, but were still within sight of the teachers, when there was another screech of a locomotive, and Flaccus again showed signs of fright, though not to the same extent as before.

"I am no coward," he said. "Were Pomponius here he could witness that for me, for Pomponius hath seen me in stress of battle. Once I fought 'gainst four Gauls at once, and the Gauls, though barbarians, were valiant foes. Pomponius knows I feared no enemy of Rome, but this evil noise is enough to affright any man. Caesar himself might quake before it."

"Yet it is perfectly harmless," said Jack. "If you think you can stand the sight I will show you the engine."

As Flaccus' curiosity almost equaled his fears, he consented to climb the city wall, from the summit of which the train from Naples was easily visible. It was less than two hundred yards away, and smoke was rising in thick, black volumes from the stack, while white steam issued from the exhaust pipe. With each cloud of steam came a loud puff that to Flaccus' ears seemed like the snort of some huge, living monster.

The sight was more than he could stand: for the moment he was unmanned, and with a loud yell he bounded down the wall, dropping his toga in his mad flight, and ran like a deer through the ruined streets back to Pliny's villa.

Jack and Carroll ran after him, but Flaccus' training in the Olympian games stood him in good stead and he distanced his pursuers by a full hundred yards.

"By all the gods on Mount Olympus, and by all the devils in Stromboli's caverns, I have this day seen that which would make great Julius himself quake with fear," he exclaimed, as he sank on the couch and covered his face with his hands.

"What is the matter? What have you seen?" asked Professor Jones, laying down his pen and running to the side of his Roman friend.

Before Flaccus could answer Jack and Carroll ran in, breathless but not wholly speechless, and they quickly explained what had happened.

At first Professor Jones was inclined to be angry, but on reflection he concluded that

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

practical experience was the only thing that would bring Flaccus to a knowledge of the modern world; and so, from that time on Frank and Jack were left to their own judgment in educating the disinterred Roman.

ALTHOUGH strictly enjoined by Professor Jones not to make his discovery public until they were ready to take Flaccus to America, Jack Hornsby thought he might venture to let his sweetheart into the secret, and he wrote her a letter which caused complications.

It has been said that the Countess Julia Stefani had a curious hobby on the subject of reincarnation and multiple lives, and when Jack Hornsby's letter came, telling of Flaccus' awakening, what before had seemed to Julia but a misty dream now became to her almost a reality; it seemed to her as if she had known Flaccus in ancient Rome and when she shut her eyes she fancied she saw Pliny's villa and that she was another incarnation of the same Julia who had excited Nero's passion.

Julia said nothing of these wild thoughts to her aunt, the old Countess Cornelia, but she did tell her that she meant to go to Pompeii, and this announcement surprised the old lady almost as much as if she had told Flaccus' story. The idea of going to Pompeii in July was absurd.

"Of course, Aunt Cornelia, Pompeii isn't as cool as Switzerland," admitted Julia.

"Why then must you go?" demanded the Countess Cornelia.

"Signor Hornsby has made a wonderful discovery, Aunt Cornelia. I have just received a letter from him."

What Julia had to do with Signor Hornsby's discoveries the old countess did not know, and did not care. She knew, however that Hornsby was rich, and as the Stefanis, in spite of their ancient title and gloomy old Roman palace, were not over blessed with worldly goods, she rather favored a match with the handsome American.

"My dear Julia," said the old lady, "if it is because of Signor Hornsby that you go, I shall not object. Why did you not give me a hint of that before?"

Julia did not trouble to undeceive her aunt; if she chose to think Jack Hornsby was the magnet that took her to Pompeii, let her do so; no harm would be done; in fact, it was perhaps best that the Countess Cornelia should think this was her reason for leaving Switzerland; it would save troublesome questions about H. Quintus Flaccus.

Just without Pompeii's main gate, a stone's throw from the railway station, is a modest inn called the Albergo Suisse. In this inn one hot July day the Countess Julia Stefani installed herself, accompanied by her aunt and by her maid, Martella.

It was two o'clock when their train arrived, and the old countess declared nothing could induce her to undertake a walk in the ruined city before the cool of evening; accordingly, she went to her room to nap, while Julia, too impatient to wait for night, told Martella to remain within call of her aunt, then put on her coolest dress and a straw sunhat and sallied forth to look for Pliny's villa.

Although she had never been in Pompeii, Julia seemed to know the place as by instinct.

Without hesitating a moment, not even at the narrowest and crookedest turns, she pursued her way as rapidly and as directly as if in very truth she had lived in the city before its destruction over 1,800 years ago.

On reaching the villa she knocked on the door but heard no response, Professor Jones and party being absent on an exploring expedition. Julia turned the knob, and finding the door unlocked pushed it open and entered.

The interior of the place, the fluted columns, the frescoes on the walls, the silent fountain—all seemed to her strangely familiar.

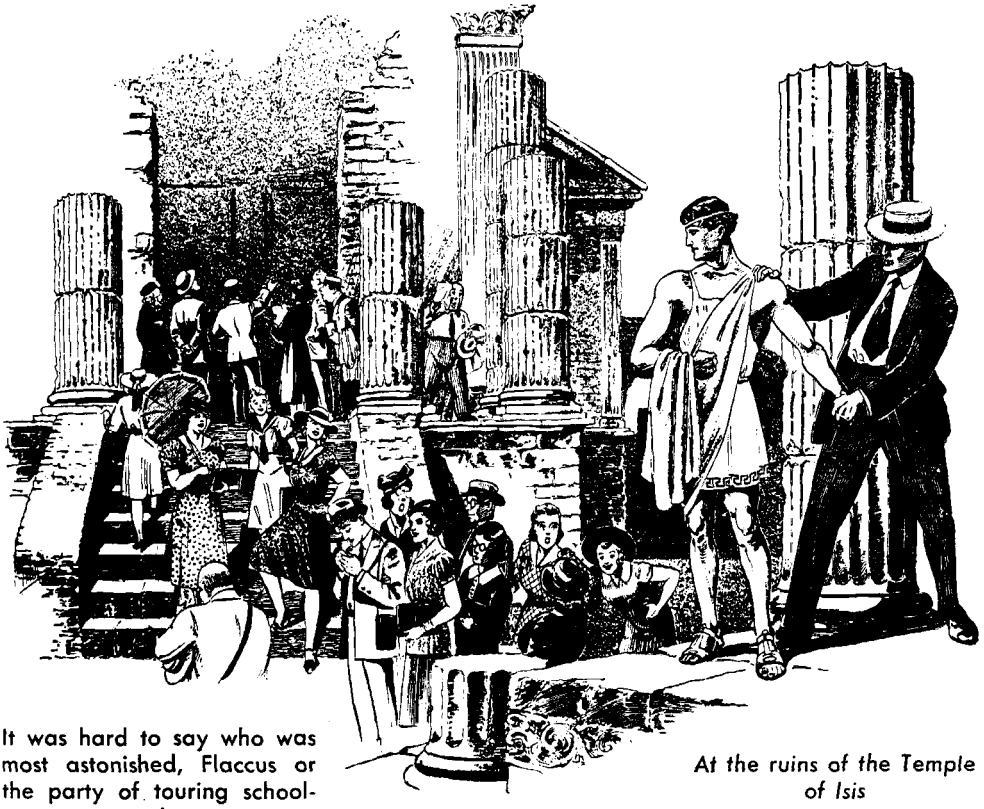
"If I am dreaming it must be while I am awake," she murmured, rubbing her eyes. "I know that I am Julia Stefani and that I have lived all my life in Rome, yet I can swear I have seen this villa before. This dancing bacchante have I often observed, and this fountain—why 'tis here I used to feed my goldfish. I have even sat on this chest."

As she stood before the rusted, iron-bound receptacle, a sudden impulse moved her to open it. On the very top of its curious contents lay a soft, filmy mantle such as Roman maidens wore in the time of Nero.

The cloth, wonderfully preserved by its air-tight lava covering, was as soft and pretty to the touch as the day it was woven. Julia threw it over her shoulders, then woman-like, ran to a mirror to see how it became her.

"Now indeed do I know I am not dream-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED



It was hard to say who was most astonished, Flaccus or the party of touring school-teachers

At the ruins of the Temple of Isis

ing," she said. "This *is* myself as I looked in my first incarnation. So dressed the vestal virgins, and I remember how I used to try on this mantle whenever I visited Pliny's villa; once I begged Pliny to give it to me that I might myself become one of the vestals. But what face is this? Surely it cannot be—but yes, it is, it is the man of my dreams!"

IT WAS Flaccus who had entered and his face was reflected in the mirror. When he first stood in the threshold of the door and saw the woman before the glass, he did not guess who it was; but when Julia turned her face toward him he gave a glad cry, sprang forward and seized her in a passionate embrace.

"Julia, my love, my adored one, have I indeed found thee at last?"

"Ah, Flaccus, how oft have I thought and dreamed of this hour."

Her head fell on his shoulder, her eyes looked up into his and her arms met in an embrace around his neck.

"Julia, my sweet love, my divinity for whom I have waited so long, thou knowest not what joy thy coming gives me. When I awoke they told me thou wert dead—dead nearly two thousand years, and on hearing such horrid news I fain would have slept again. But, thank the gods, I accepted life and so am here to claim thee as my bride. Tell me, Julia, how camest thou hither? Did not Pliny awake thee after Nero's death?"

"Dear Flaccus, I know naught of that. My first life is but as a misty dream. Only one thing is vivid and clear—that I did love thee then even as I love thee now. For the rest, all is vague. Cambaces and Pliny are mere names to me."

"How can that be, dear love?" asked Flaccus anxiously. "Dost thou not recall our strolls in Lucullus' gardens? To me, in spite of what they say of Pompeii being dead two thousand years, those happy hours in the gardens are gone but a single moon."

"And they will come again, O Flaccus. The world is before you now. Let us enjoy it together."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

This remark, which Julia imagined would please her lover, seemed to dispirit him.

"Are you not willing to see the world with me?" she asked.

"Julia," returned the Roman sadly, "to be with thee is heaven, but I cannot go out into the world with thee. With shame I must confess myself a coward. I fear to step foot out of Pompeii."

"Why?" asked Julia, opening her eyes wide with surprise. "What do you fear, Flaccus?"

"Ask rather what I do not fear, for I fear almost all that I see," answered the Roman. "Only this morning when I heard the screeching and snorting of that iron monster they call an engine my legs shook beneath me. And yet this was the third time its hideous noise hath smitten my ears. Does not all this affright thee, Julia?"

"No. Why should it. Flaccus? Engines will do you no harm. They are made for the use of man."

Although the Countess Stefani had lived, in her dreams, in ancient Rome—in bone and flesh and blood she lived in the twentieth century, consequently was not astonished at twentieth century inventions. It was hard for her to realize that many of the commonplaces of our modern life seemed miracles to Flaccus.

For example, a music box, which even to our children is an ordinary toy, would have aroused the wonder of the world in Julius Caesar's day. A phonograph, or a telephone, would have convinced the most learned philosophers of ancient Rome that magic was abroad in the land; while the thought of being hurled through space on a railway car would have frightened Rome's boldest heroes.

"There have been many changes since you first did live," said Julia, "but those changes are for the better, not for the worse, so do not fear them, Flaccus."

"Mr. Jones hath told me that same thing," returned Flaccus sadly, "but 'tis hard to believe it, Julia. Much have I come to accept but not yet can I bring myself to travel behind that iron horse. I saw it depart from the station yesterday morn and methought it did fly faster than a bird."

"The Naples express does fly faster than the average bird, but the faster it flies the better I like it. Indeed, Flaccus, my complaint is ever that the trains do not fly fast enough."

The Roman stared at her incredulously and Julia added:

"Look at me. Do I look as if harm had been done me? Yet I am just come from Switzerland—Helvetia, you used to call it—on the Naples express. Chariots have gone out of fashion."

"Chariots such as we had in Rome may be out of fashion, but that men do still ride in certain kinds of chariots I know of a certainty, for last night, whilst standing on the city's wall looking toward the flames rising from Vesuvius' burning mouth, a huge chariot dashed by, and then another and another. No horses were attached to the chariots, yet did they fly along the road as if drawn by twenty demons."

"Those must have been automobiles," said Julia.

"What are they?" queried Flaccus.

Julia explained as best she could, but each explanation left something still further to be explained, and not much time was left for love-making. But it did not prevent the two young people from sitting very close together; and the sight of them thus engaged caused Professor Jones no little amazement when he returned an hour later and entered the villa.

"Bless me," he exclaimed, "you make acquaintances rapidly, and with the Countess Stefani, too. When did you arrive, countess?"

"An hour ago, professor. Aunt Cornelia is at the hotel. I came straightway here to see Flaccus. Mr. Hornsby wrote me he had been discovered, and, of course, I was anxious to meet him."

"I can't blame you, my dear countess," returned the professor. "Such a discovery is well worth coming from Switzerland to see."

"Yes, but I didn't quite mean that," said Julia. "I wouldn't have come merely to observe a curious discovery. You see, I have a feeling that Flaccus and I were friends in a previous life. I think we must have played together as children."

Julia's "dream" talk had once struck Professor Jones as mere girlish nonsense, but since the resurrection of H. Quintus Flaccus he believed more than ever in Hamlet's dictum. Pythagoras' theory of double incarnations was undoubtedly contrary to twentieth century scientific opinions, but so, too, was the theory of suspended animation, and had not Flaccus' awakening proved the truth of that theory?

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Reflection along this line prevented Professor Jones from pooh-poohing Julia's talk, as he usually did. And even Jack Hornsby was forced to take the matter seriously. Indeed, to Jack the matter was a little too serious.

WHEN Jack returned to the villa and saw Julia, she was very cordial to him, but the cordiality was that of a sister, and Jack soon discovered that as a rival of the Roman he was out-distanced.

This discovery angered and chagrined him. Quite apart from the pain of losing his sweetheart, it vexed him to see a man he had helped dig out of Pompeii's moldy ruins step in and succeed where he, Jack, had failed after two years' assiduous courting.

"Confound the fellow," he said to Frank Carroll, "if he would only wear clothes and look like a gentleman I wouldn't feel so badly, but to be cut out by a shindy-legged dago wrapped in a sheet—I tell you, Frank, it is humiliating. That's what it is, humiliating."

This language was doubtless due in some measure to disappointment, for in truth Flaccus' legs were not "shindy," and his toga was not a sheet; on the contrary, it was draped over his shoulders in a way that made him look very picturesque indeed.

But disappointed love usually makes its victim bitter; so, too, does disappointed ambition, and the old Countess Cornelia was extremely angry when she saw the turn affairs were taking. To her mind it was sheer insanity for a girl like Julia Stefani to throw herself away on a miserable fellow who had been dead and buried some 1,800 years.

"Aunt Cornelia, it wasn't Flaccus' fault that he was buried so long," said Julia.

"I don't say it was his fault, but he was buried that long and he ought to have had the decency to stay buried. A man has no right to come to life after that length of time and upset everybody's plans and make your whole existence miserable."

"Flaccus won't make my existence miserable," returned Julia serenely. "I love him with all my heart—I have loved him all my life, and not all the world shall persuade me to abandon him."

This was a bitter pill for the old countess to swallow, but Julia could not be budged an inch; utterly unmindful of her aunt's disapproval, and of Jack's jealous looks, Julia and Flaccus had glorious times wandering through Pompeii's deserted streets, and in watching the sunsets from the upper benches of the ancient theatre.

"From this very seat," said Flaccus one evening as they sat on the topmost row of the theatre, "I beheld a band of Christians devoured by wild beasts. It was a glorious sight, Julia. The gladiator's swords were red with blood, and—"

"Oh, Flaccus, how can you be so cruel?" cried Julia, drawing away from her lover.

The Roman looked at her in surprise.

"What meanest thou, dear Julia?" he said. "Why callest thou me cruel?"

"Was it not cruel to look upon those poor martyrs' torture?" said Julia.

"I know not what thou meanest by martyrs," replied Flaccus, "but cruel to look upon Christians in the arena? Why, my love, that was ever deemed a merry sport in Rome. Thou didst once take great pleasure in the game, as Pliny and Seneca and all my friends right well do know."

"That must have been in my first incarnation. I have no memory of that, Flaccus."

The double rôle of a maiden of the twentieth century and also of one of Nero's time was becoming rather trying, and Julia was glad when the subject shifted from Flaccus' "merry" tortures in the arena to the tricks of the pagan priests.

He showed her where the priests lay in hiding, listening to the questions of the people in the temple above, and answering through a tube cunningly contrived so as to carry the priest's voice to the lips of the oracle. In this way the deluded people imagined it was the oracle that spoke, and, in fear and trembling, they obeyed the oracle's orders—orders, be it observed, which always redounded to the profit of the priest who lay in hiding beneath the temple of Isis.

For three weeks things progressed thus, Julia and Flaccus enjoying themselves like a couple of children during the day; then, as dusk began to fall Flaccus would escort his sweetheart to the gate and there bid her good night.

On no account would he step foot beyond the walls; for one thing, the iron monster that stopped in front of the Hotel Suisse frightened him; for another thing, he felt at home in Pompeii, whereas beyond its walls it seemed to him as if he were beyond the limits of the earth—everything was so

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

utterly different, outside of Pompeii, from the world he had known.

Jack Hornsby observed these details with ill-concealed joy. Such nonsense, he thought, could not but disgust Julia, and even if it did not disgust her she could not live forever in a city of mold and ruins. Consequently, in the end she would be forced to give Flaccus up. She would see the impossibility of a twentieth century girl being happy with a man completely out of touch with the modern world, with a man who would live nowhere except in Pompeii.

In truth, thoughts of this kind did occur to Julia, and as the weeks passed by her pleading with Flaccus to conquer his fears and go forth into the world grew more and more insistent.

"Dearest love, for thee would I brave the gods on Mount Olympus," said Flaccus. "Aye, I would defy the fiends in Stromboli's awful caverns, but ride on this iron monster that flieth through the air, swifter than a bird—oh, Julia, thou knowest not what thou askest of me."

"I do know; I but ask you to go hence where we may dwell together. We cannot live always in Pompeii. Surely you see that, Flaccus. Pompeii is dead, it has been dead more than a century and a half. Would you have me live in a dead city when the world is so large and so beautiful?"

Flaccus sadly admitted he could not expect this of Julia, but how could he entrust himself to the iron monster? How could he ever bring himself to wear cloths around his legs, and stiff, board-like things about his wrists and neck?

"So far as I am concerned, dear Flaccus," said Julia, "you need not wear collars and cuffs. I like you best in your toga, but they will not let you wear a toga outside of Pompeii. Were you to appear on the streets of Rome in this attire the police would arrest you, so why not adapt yourself to modern customs? A stylish coat will look really becoming on you, Flaccus. Won't you let Mr. Hornsby send you to his tailor?"

FINALLY persuaded by these arguments, Flaccus though with much misgiving, promised at last to let a tailor take his measure and prepare him for the journey to Rome. The suit was delivered a few days later, and Julia declared it was exceedingly becoming, and that Flaccus looked perfectly lovely in it. Even Jack Hornsby admitted that, arrayed in modern garb, the Roman presented a handsome, manly appearance.

But Flaccus was inconsolable. He surveyed himself in the glass and sadly said that so ridiculous a looking object could not be a real man; how Pliny and Curtius Cicero and all his other friends would scoff could they see him thus attired. To make a man absurd and outlandish in his outer self was to sap his inner manhood and courage and he doubted if he would be able to brave the iron monster when the time came to start for Naples.

Julia laughed at these fears; to her it seemed the main battle was won and that Flaccus, now that he had donned modern dress, would adapt himself to twentieth century customs. But in this the poor girl was destined to be grievously disappointed.

The very next morning was the date set for their departure, and the last thing Flaccus did the night before, when he said goodby to Julia at the main gate, was to promise to subdue his fears and be at the railway station in time for the train to Naples. Professor Jones was to accompany him, but the next day as the time approached for taking the train, instead of her sweetheart appearing, Jack Hornsby came running up quite out of breath.

"Have you seen Flaccus?" he cried.

"Not since last night. Oh, Mr. Hornsby, don't say anything has happened to him!"

"Nothing except he has disappeared. We have been looking for him ever since six o'clock this morning. Uncle Horace thinks he has run away because he was afraid to ride on a train."

"But where could he run to?" exclaimed Julia.

"That is just what we would like to know. After you left yesterday, he seemed moody and despondent, said everybody thought him a coward because he was afraid of engines and automobiles, but that he had proved his courage a hundred times in Gaul and could show by Pomponius, captain of the Centurions, that no officer of the legion had fought better than he.

"Then, remembering that Pomponious had been dead a couple of thousand years, he sprang from his couch and cried: 'By all the gods, since my friends who saw me battle 'gainst Nero's enemies are dead, hence cannot speak for me, I shall find other means to show that I am no coward.

"'These modern devils are enough to af-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

fright great Julius himself, and 'tis no shame for me to stand in awe of them. You will not believe this, Julia will not believe it—but tomorrow she shall believe it. The bravest soldier of the tenth legion might well fear Vesuvius' mighty power, but I fear it not. Since Pomponius is dead, I shall make Vesuvius witness to my courage! Farewell. With that he stalked out of the villa."

"Oh, Jack, some terrible thing has happened to him. Why did you let him go?"

"We did not know he was really going. Uncle Horace thought all he wanted was a turn in the forum so as to let off steam and cool his excitement; not until we found him missing this morning did we have the slightest idea that his talk was anything more than a fit of temperament."

"Of course it wasn't," said Julia indignantly. "You know how sensitive he is. You ought to have humored him. Jack, I will never forgive you if anything has happened to Flaccus."

Jack felt it was unfair to blame him for the doings of the Roman; *he* hadn't dug Flaccus up.

Nevertheless, being a sensible fellow with some knowledge of the ways of women, Jack gave no sign of his feeling, but said as soothingly as he could:

"Nothing can have happened to him, Julia. He will turn up somewhere."

"But where? Something tells me a dreadful misfortune has happened. Those were no meaningless words about making Vesuvius a witness to his courage. Oh, Jack, I fear my poor Flaccus has perished in the volcano's crater."

As to the correctness of this surmise, I regret to say I can offer no opinion, for, so far as is known, no mortal has set eye upon the Roman since he left the ruins of Pliny's villa the night before he was to have taken the train for Naples.

It is possible Flaccus may have climbed Vesuvius and fallen a victim to burning lava, or to stifling sulphur fumes, but on the other hand, Rutherford Cox has publicly intimated that Flaccus was no Roman at all; Mr. Cox declares that Flaccus was an actor from the Scala Theatre in Milan, and that the story of his resurrection was deliberately concocted by Professor Jones in the hope of winning for himself a cheap and meritricious reputation.

Professor Jones' friends scout this insinuation as slander, and point to the fact that Rutherford Cox has long been a rival of Professor Jones, and that the university with which he is affiliated is at sword's point with the university which sent Professor Jones to Pompeii.

These facts lead many unprejudiced persons to discount, and even to discredit Mr. Cox's insinuations. On the other hand, it cannot be denied that Professor Jones has never made any official report of his discovery. However, Frank Carroll says this is only because of the difficulty of making the public believe so marvelous a story, now that Flaccus, the one convincing witness of the occurrence, has disappeared.

AS FOR Jack Hornsby, and the Countess Stefani, their affair was much simplified by the turn events took. For some months after leaving Pompeii Julia was inclined to mourn the loss of her "dream" lover, but Jack's gentleness and attentions finally made an impression; a "dream" can't hold out forever against a healthy, good-looking young American.

Jack almost succeeded in convincing Julia that she had not seen Flaccus, that in fact the episodes in Pompeii were mere feats of her imagination—and so in the end she gave Jack Hornsby the promise he so much desired.

When Frank Carroll heard of this he was profuse in the expression of his congratulations.

"Jack, old fellow," he said, "now that she has got over that daffy notion about previous incarnations, there is no lovelier girl in all Europe than Julia Stefani. I only wish I could find a duplicate of her for myself."

"What did you answer?" asked Julia, when Jack told her of Frank Carroll's remark.

"What answer did I make?" repeated Jack. "What could I answer except that the whole world contains only one Julia? Ah, sweet love, I am the happiest man alive now that you have stopped dreaming of your Roman hero."

To this Julia made no reply, and Jack was conceited enough to construe the light in her eye and the smile on her lip as meaning a perfect love for him. That she loves him must be admitted, but the truth is Julia still has, and probably ever will have, somewhere in the corner of her heart a warm spot for the lover of her dreams—H. Quintus Flaccus.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Are there accursed spirits doomed to wander, restless, through the centuries?

There came a sound of breaking wood, and one end of the coffin rose from the mound of earth!

The Outcast

By E. F. BENSON

WHEN Mrs. Acres bought the Gatehouse at Tarleton, which had stood so long without a tenant, and appeared in that very agreeable and lively little town as a resident; sufficient was already known about her past history to entitle her to friendliness and sympathy. Hers had been a tragic story, and the account of the inquest held on her husband's body, when, within a month after their marriage, he had shot himself before her eyes, was recent enough, and of as full a report in the papers to enable our little community at Tarleton to remember and run over the salient grimness of the case without the need of inventing any further details (which, otherwise, it would have been quite capable of doing).

Briefly, then, the facts had been as follows:

Horace Acres appeared to have been a

Copyright 1922 by The Frank A. Munsey Company
Published originally in The Argosy All-Story Weekly Magazine for October 7, 1922

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

heartless fortune hunter; a handsome, plausible wretch, ten years younger than his wife. He had made no secret to his friends of not being in love with her, but of having a considerable regard for her more than considerable fortune. But hardly had he married her than his indifference developed into violent dislike, accompanied by a mysterious, inexplicable dread of her.

He hated and feared her, and on the morning of the very day when he had put an end to himself he had begged her to allow him, by the commission of some technical cruelty, followed by desertion, to obtain his divorce. It was, of course, in his power to commit this cruelty and to leave her; but for some reason which did not come out at the inquest, and which his widow averred was quite inexplicable to her, the mere fact of leaving her would not be enough for him; what he desired was the dissolution of the marriage.

She, poor soul, had refused to grant him this, for, as corroborated by the evidence of friends and servants, she was utterly devoted to him, and stated, with that quiet dignity which distinguished her throughout this ordeal, that she hoped that he was the victim of some miserable and temporary derangement, and would come to his right mind again.

He had dined that night at his club, leaving his month-old bride to pass the evening alone, and had returned between eleven and twelve that night in a state of vile intoxication. He had gone up to her bedroom, pistol in hand; had locked the door, and his voice was heard screaming and yelling at her. Then followed the sound of one shot.

On the table in his dressing room was found a half sheet of paper, dated that day, and this was read out in court. "The horror of my position," he had written, "is beyond description and endurance. I can bear it no longer; my soul sickens."

The jury, without leaving the court, returned the verdict that he had committed suicide while temporarily insane; and the coroner, at their request, expressed their sympathy and his own with the poor lady, who, as testified on all hands, had treated her husband with the utmost tenderness and affection.

For six months Bertha Acres had traveled abroad, and then in the autumn she had bought the Gatehouse at Tarleton, and settled down to the pleasant and absorbing trifles which make life in a small country town so busy and strenuous.

OUR modest little dwelling is within a stone's throw of the Gatehouse, and when, on the return of my wife and myself from two months in Scotland, we found that Mrs. Acres was installed as a neighbor, Madge lost no time in going to call on her. She returned with a series of pleasant impressions.

Mrs. Acres, still on the sunny slope that leads up to the table-land of life which begins at forty years, was extremely handsome, cordial and charming in manner, witty and agreeable, and wonderfully well-dressed. Before the conclusion of her call Madge, in country fashion, had begged her to dispense with formalities, and instead of a frigid return of the call, to dine with us quietly next day. Did she play bridge? That being so, we would be a party of four, for her brother, Charles Alington, had proposed himself for a visit.

I listened to this with sufficient attention to grasp what Madge was saying, but what I was really thinking about was a chess problem which I was attempting to solve. But at this point I became acutely aware that her stream of pleasant impressions dried up suddenly, and Madge became stonily silent.

She shut speech off, as by the turn of a tap, and glowered at the fire, rubbing the back of one hand with the fingers of another, as is her habit in perplexity.

"Go on," I said.

She got up, suddenly restless.

"All I have been telling you is literally and soberly true," she said. "I thought Mrs. Acres charming and witty and good-looking and friendly. What more could

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

you ask from a new acquaintance? And then, after I had asked her to dinner, I suddenly found, for no earthly reason, that I very much disliked her. I couldn't bear her."

"You said she was wonderfully well-dressed," I permitted myself to remark. "If the queen took the knight—"

"Don't be silly," said Madge. "I am wonderfully well-dressed, too. But behind all her agreeableness and charm and good looks I suddenly felt there was something else, which I detested and dreaded. It's no use asking me what it was, because I haven't the slightest idea. If I knew what it was, the thing would explain itself. But I felt a horror, nothing vivid, nothing close, you understand, but somewhere in the background.

"Can the mind have a 'turn,' do you think, just as the body can, when, for a second or two, you suddenly feel giddy? I think it must have been that. Oh, I'm sure it was that. But I'm glad I asked her to dine. I mean to like her. I shan't have a 'turn' again, shall I?"

"No, certainly not," I said. "If the queen refrained from taking the knight—"

"Oh, do stop your silly chess problem," said Madge. "Bite him, Fungus."

Fungus, so called because he is the son of Humor and Gustavus Adolphus, rose from his place on the hearth rug, and, with a hoarse laugh, nuzzled against my leg, which is his way of biting those he loves. Then the most amiable of bulldogs, who has a passion for the human race, lay down on my foot and sighed heavily. But Madge evidently wanted to talk, and I pushed the chessboard away.

"Tell me more about the horror," I said.

"It was just horror," she said; "a sort of sickness of the soul—"

I found my brain puzzling over some vague reminiscence, surely connected with Mrs. Acres, which those words mistily evoked. But next moment that train of thought was cut short, for the old and sinister legend about the Gatehouse came into my mind as accounting for the horror of which Madge spoke. In the days of Elizabethan religious persecutions it had, then newly built, been inhabited by two brothers, the elder of whom, to whom it belonged, had mass said there every Sunday. Betrayed by the younger, he was arrested and racked to death.

Subsequently the younger, in a fit of remorse, hanged himself in the paneled parlor. Certainly there was a story that the house was haunted by his strangled apparition dangling from the beams, and the late tenants of the house—which now had stood vacant for over three years—had quitted it after a month's occupation in consequence, so it was commonly said, of unaccountable and horrible sights.

What was more likely, then, than that Madge, who from childhood has been intensely sensitive to occult and psychic phenomena, that atmosphere that lies so close about our common material life that often we breathe it unawares, should have caught, on that strange wireless receiver which is characteristic of "sensitives," some whispered message?

"But you know the story of the house," I said. "Isn't it quite possible that something of that may have reached you? Where did you sit, for instance—in the paneled parlor?"

She brightened at that.

"Ah, you wise man!" she said. "I never thought of that. That may account for it all. I hope it does. You shall be left in peace with your chess for being so awfully brilliant."

I HAD occasion, half an hour later, to go to the post office, a hundred yards up High Street, on the matter of a registered letter which I wanted to dispatch that evening. Dusk was gathering, but the red glow of sunset still smoldered in the west, sufficient to enable me to recognize familiar forms and features of passers-by.

Just as I came opposite the post office there approached from the other direction a tall, finely built woman, whom, I felt sure, I had never seen before. Her

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

destination was the same as mine, and I hung on my step a moment to let her pass in first. Simultaneously I felt that I knew, in some vague, faint manner, what Madge had meant when she talked about a "sickness of the soul."

It was no nearer realization to me than in the running of a tune in the head to the audible external hearing of it, and I attributed my sudden recognition of her feeling to the fact that, in all probability, my mind had subconsciously been dwelling on what she had said, and not for a moment did I connect it with any external cause. And then it occurred to me who, possibly, this woman was.

She finished the transaction of her errand a few seconds before me, and when I got out into the street again she was a dozen yards down the pavement, walking in the direction of my house and of the Gatehouse. Opposite my own door I deliberately lingered, and saw her pass down the steps that led from the road to the entrance of the Gatehouse.

Even as I turned into my own door the unbidden reminiscence which had eluded me before came out into the open, and I cast my net over it. It was her husband who, in the inexplicable communication he had left on his dressing-room table, just before he shot himself, had written "my soul sickens."

It was odd, though scarcely more than that, for Madge to have used those identical words.

CHARLES ALINGTON, my wife's brother, who arrived next afternoon, is quite the happiest man whom I have ever come across. The material world, that perennial spring of thwarted ambition, physical desire and perpetual disappointment, is practically unknown to him. Envy, malice, and all uncharitableness are equally alien, because he does not want to obtain what anybody else has got, and has no sense of possession, which is queer, since he is enormously rich. He fears nothing, he hopes for nothing, he has no abhorrences or affections, for all physical and nervous functions are in him in the service of an intense infinitiveness.

He never passed a moral judgment in his life; he only wants to explore and to know. Knowledge, in fact, is his entire preoccupation; and since chemists and medical scientists probe and mine in the world of tinctures and microbes far more efficiently than he could do, since he has so little care for anything that can be weighed or propagated, he devotes himself absorbed and ecstatically to that world that lies about the confines of conscious existence.

Anything not yet certainly determined appeals to him with a call of a trumpet: he ceases to take an interest in a subject as soon as it shows signs of assuming a practical and definite status. He was intensely concerned, for instance, in wireless transmission, until Signor Marconi proved that it came within the scope of practical science, and then Charles abandoned it as dull.

I had seen him last two months before, when he was in great perturbation, since he was speaking at a meeting of Anglo-Israelites in the morning to show that the Scone Stone, which is now in the coronation chair at Westminster, was for certain the pillow on which Jacob's head had rested when he saw the vision at Bethel; was addressing the Psychical Research Society in the afternoon on the subject of messages received from the dead through automatic script; and in the evening was —by way of a holiday—only listening to a lecture on reincarnation.

None of these things could, as yet, be definitely proved, and that was why he loved them. The intervals when the occult and the fantastic does not occupy him he is, in spite of his fifty years and wizened mien, exactly like a schoolboy of eighteen, back on his holidays and brimming with superfluous energy.

I found Charles already arrived when I got home next afternoon, after a round of golf. He was betwixt and between the serious and the holiday mood, for he had evidently been reading to Madge from a

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

journal concerning reincarnation, and was rather severe to me.

"Golf!" he said, with insulting scorn. "What is there to know about golf? You hit a ball into the air—"

I was a little sore over the events of the afternoon.

"That's just what I don't do," I said. "I hit it along the ground."

"Well, it doesn't matter where you hit it," said he. "It's all subject to known laws. But the guess, the conjecture—there is the thrill and the excitement of life. The charlatan with his new cure for cancer, the automatic writer with his messages from the dead, the reincarnationist with his positive assertions that he was Napoleon or a Christian slave—they are the people who advance knowledge. You have to guess before you know. Even Darwin saw that when he said you could not investigate without a hypothesis."

"So what's your hypothesis this minute?" I asked.

"Why, that we've all lived before, and that we're going to live again here on this same old earth. Any other conception of a future life is impossible. Are all the people who have been born and have died since the world emerged from chaos going to become inhabitants of some future world? What a squash, you know, my dear Madge!

"Now, I know what you will ask me. If we've all lived before, why can't we remember it? But that's so simple! If you remembered being Cleopatra, you would go on behaving like Cleopatra, and what would Tarleton say? Judas Iscariot, too! Fancy knowing you had been Judas Iscariot! You couldn't get over it; you would commit suicide, or cause everybody who was connected with you to commit suicide from their horror of you.

"Or imagine being a grocer's boy who knew he had been Julius Caesar! Of course sex doesn't matter; souls, as far as I understand, are sexless—just sparks of life, which are put into physical envelopes, some male, some female. You might have been King David, and poor Tony here one of his wives."

"That would be wonderfully neat," said I.

Charles broke out into a loud laugh.

"It would, indeed," he said. "But I won't talk sense any more to you scoffers. I'm absolutely tired out, I will confess, with thinking. I want to have a pretty lady to come to dinner and talk to her as if she was just herself and I myself, and nobody else. I want to win two and sixpence at bridge with the expenditure of enormous thought. I want to have a large breakfast tomorrow and read the *Times* afterward, and go to Tony's club and talk about crops or golf or Irish affairs and peace conferences, and all the things that don't matter one straw!"

"You're going to begin your program tonight, dear," said Madge. "A very pretty lady is coming to dinner, and we're going to play bridge afterward."

Madge and I were ready for Mrs. Acres when she arrived, but Charles was not yet down. Fungus, who has a wild adoration for Charles, quite unaccountable, since Charles has no feeling for dogs, was helping him to dress; and Madge, Mrs. Acres and I waited for his appearance.

It was certainly Mrs. Acres whom I had met last night at the door of the post office, but the dim light of sunset had not enabled me to see how wonderfully handsome she was. There was something slightly Jewish about her profile; the high forehead, the very full-lipped mouth, the bridged nose, the prominent chin, all suggested rather than exemplified an Eastern origin. And when she spoke she had that rich softness of utterance, not quite hoarseness, but not quite of the clear-cut distinctiveness of tone which characterizes northern nations. Something Southern, something Eastern.

"I am bound to ask one thing," she said when, after the usual greetings, we stood round the fireplace, waiting for Charles. "Have you got a dog?"

Madge moved toward the bell.

"Yes, but he shan't come down if you

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

dislike dogs," she said. "He's wonderfully kind, but I know—"

"Ah, it's not that," said Mrs. Acres. "I adore dogs. But I only wished to spare your dog's feelings. Though I adore them, they hate me and they're terribly frightened of me. There's something anti-canine about me."

It was too late to say more. Charles's step clattered in the little hall outside, and Fungus was hoarse and amused. Next moment the door opened, and the two came in. Fungus came in first.

He lolloped in a festive manner into the middle of the room, sniffed and snorted in greeting, and then turned tail. He slipped and skidded on the parquet outside, and we heard him bundling down the kitchen stairs.

"Rude dog," said Madge. "Charles, let me introduce you to our neighbor, Mrs. Acres. My brother, Mrs. Acres—Sir Charles Alington!"

OUR little dinner table of four would not permit of separate conversations, and general topics, springing up like mushrooms, wilted and died at their very inception. What mood possessed the others I did not at that time know, but for myself I was only conscious of some fundamental distaste of the handsome, clever woman who sat on my right hand and seemed quite unaffected by the withering atmosphere. She was charming to the eye, she was witty to the ear, she had grace and gracefulness, and all the time she was something terrible.

But by degrees, as I found my own distaste increasing, I saw that my brother-in-law's interest was growing correspondingly keen. The "pretty lady" whose presence at dinner he had desired and obtained was enchaining him. Not, so I began to guess, for her charm and her prettiness, but for some purpose of study, and I wondered whether it was her beautiful Jewish profile that was confirming to his mind some Anglo-Israelitish theory, whether he saw in her fine brown eyes the glance of the seer and the clairvoyant, or whether he divined in her some reincarnation of one of the famous or the infamous dead.

Certainly she had for him some fascination beyond that of the legitimate charm of a very handsome woman. He was studying her with intense curiosity.

"And you are comfortable in the Gatehouse?" he suddenly rapped out at her, as if asking some question of which the answer was crucial.

"Ah, but so comfortable," she said. "Such a delightful atmosphere. I have never known a house that *felt* so peaceful and homelike. Or is it merely fanciful to imagine that some houses have a sense of tranquillity about them and others are uneasy and even terrible?"

Charles stared at her a moment in silence before he recollected his manners.

"No, there may easily be something in it, I should say," he answered. "One can imagine long centuries of tranquillity actually investing a home with some sort of psychical aura percetible to those who are sensitive."

She turned to Madge.

"And yet I have heard a ridiculous story that the house is supposed to be haunted," she said. "If it is, it is surely haunted by delightful, contented spirits."

Dinner was over; Madge rose.

"Come in very soon, Tony," she said to me, "and let's get to our bridge."

But her eyes said: "Don't leave me long alone with her."

Charles turned briskly round when the door had shut.

"An extremely interesting woman," he said.

"Very handsome," said I.

"Is she? I didn't notice. Her mind, her spirit, that's what intrigued me. What is she? What's behind? Why did Fungus turn tail like that? Queer, too, about her finding the atmosphere of the Gatehouse so tranquil. The late tenants, I remember, didn't find that soothing touch about it!"

"How do you account for that?" I asked.

"There might be several explanations. You might say that the late tenants were fanciful imaginative people, and that the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

present tenant is a sensible, matter-of-fact woman. Certainly she seemed to be."

"Or?" I suggested.

He laughed.

"Well, you might say—mind, I didn't say so—but you might say that the—the spiritual tenants of the house find Mrs. Acres a congenial companion, and want to retain her. So they keep quiet, and don't upset the cook's nerves!"

Somehow this answer exasperated and jarred on me.

"What do you mean?" I said. "The spiritual tenant of the house, I suppose, is the man who betrayed his brother and hanged himself. Why should he find a charming woman like Mrs. Acres a congenial companion?"

Charles got up briskly. Usually he is more than ready to discuss such topics, but tonight it seemed that he had no such inclination.

"Didn't Madge tell us not to be long?" he asked. "You know how I run on if I once get on that subject, Tony, so don't give me the opportunity."

"But why did you say that?" I persisted.

"Because I was talking nonsense. You know me well enough to be aware that I am an habitual criminal in that respect."

It was indeed strange to find how completely both the first impression that Madge had formed of Mrs. Acres, and the feeling that followed so quickly on its heels was indorsed by those who, during the next week or two, did a neighbor's duty to the newcomer. All were loud in praise of her charm, her pleasant, kindly wit, her good looks, her beautiful clothes, but even while this Lob-gesang was in full chorus, it would suddenly die away, and an uneasy silence descended, which, somehow, was more eloquent than all the appreciative speech.

Odd, unaccountable little incidents had occurred, which were whispered from mouth to mouth till they became common property. The same fear that Fungus had shown of her was exhibited by another dog. A parallel case occurred when she returned the call of our parson's wife. Mrs. Dowlett had a cage of canaries in the window of her drawing-room. These birds had manifested symptoms of extreme terror when Mrs. Acres entered the room, beating themselves against the wires of their cage, and uttering the alarm note. She inspired some sort of inexplicable fear, over which we, as trained and civilized human beings, had control so that we behaved ourselves. But animals, without that check, gave way altogether to it, even as Fungus had done.

Mrs. Acres entertained. She gave charming little dinner parties of eight, with a couple of tables at bridge to follow, but over these evenings there hung a blight and a blackness. No doubt the sinister story of the paneled parlor contributed to this.

This curious secret dread of her, of which, as on that first evening at my house, she appeared to be completely unconscious, differed very widely in degree. Most people, like myself, were conscious of it, but only very remotely so, and we found ourselves at the Gatehouse behaving quite as usual, though with this uneasiness in the background. But with a few, and most of all with Madge, this uneasiness by degrees grew into a sort of obsession. She made every effort to combat it, her will was entirely set against it, but her struggle seemed only to establish its power over her.

The pathetic and pitiful part was that Mrs. Acres from the first had taken a tremendous liking to her, and used to drop in continually, calling first to Madge at the window in that pleasant, serene voice of hers, to tell Fungus that the hated one was imminent. Then came a day when Madge and I were bidden to a party at the Gatehouse on Christmas evening. This was to be the last of Mrs. Acres's hospitalities for the present, since she was leaving immediately afterward for a couple of months in Egypt. So, with this remission ahead, Madge almost gleefully accepted the bidding.

But when the evening came she was seized with so violent an attack of sick

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

ness and shivering that she was utterly unable to fulfill her engagement. Her doctor could find no physical trouble to account for this; it seemed that the anticipation of her evening alone caused it, and here was the culmination of her shrinking from our kindly and pleasant neighbor. She could only tell me that her sensations, as she began to dress for the party, were like those of that moment in sleep when somewhere in the drowsy brain nightmare is ripening. Something independent of her will revolted at what lay before her.

Spring had begun to stretch herself in the lap of winter when next the curtain rose on this veiled drama of forces, but dimly comprehended and shudderingly conjectured, but then, indeed, nightmare ripened swiftly in broad noon.

Charles Alington had again come to stay with us five days before Easter, and expressed himself as humorously disappointed to find that the subject of his curiosity was still absent from the Gatehouse. On the Saturday morning before Easter he appeared very late for breakfast, and Madge had already gone her ways. I rang for a fresh teapot, and while this was on its way, he took up the *Times*.

"I only read the outside page of it," he said. "The rest is too full of mere materialistic dullness — politics, sports, money market—" He stopped, and passed the paper over to me.

"There, where I'm pointing," he said. "Among the deaths. The first one."

What I read was this:

> Acres, Bertha. Died at sea Thursday night, March 30, and by her own request, buried at sea. Received by wireless from P. and O. steamer Peshawar.

He held out his hand for the paper again, and turned over the leaves.

"Lloyd's," he said. "The Peshawar arrived at Tilbury yesterday afternoon. The burial must have taken place somewhere in the English Channel."

ON THE afternoon of Easter Sunday Madge and I motored out to the golf links three miles away. She proposed to walk along the beach just outside the dunes, while I had my round, and return to the clubhouse for tea in two hours' time. The day was one of most lucid spring: a warm southwest wind bowled white clouds along the sky, and their shadows jovially scudded over the sand hills. We had told her of Mrs. Acres's death, and from that moment something dark and vague which had been lying over her mind since the autumn seemed to join this fleet of the shadows of clouds, and leave her in sunlight. We parted at the door of the clubhouse, and she set out on her walk.

Half an hour later, as my opponent and I were waiting on the fifth tee, where the road crosses the links, for the couple in front of us to move on, a servant from the clubhouse scudding along the road caught sight of us, and, jumping from his bicycle came to where we stood.

"You're wanted at the clubhouse, sir," he said to me. "Mrs. Garford was walking along the shore, and she found something left by the tide. A body, sir. 'Twas in a sack, but the sack was torn, and she saw— It's upset her very much, sir. We thought it best to come for you."

I took the boy's bicycle and went back to the clubhouse as fast as I could turn the wheel. I felt sure I knew what Madge had found, and knowing that, realized the shock. Three minutes later she was telling me her story in gasps and whispers.

"The tide was going down," she said, "and I walked along the high-water mark. There were pretty shells. I was picking them up. And then I saw it in front of me. Just shapeless, just a sack —and then, as I came nearer, it took shape; there were knees and elbows. It moved, it rolled over, and where the head was, the sack was torn, and I saw her face.

"Her eyes were open, Tony, and I fled. All the time I felt it was rolling along after me. Oh, Tony, she's dead, isn't she?

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

She won't come back to the Gatehouse? Do you promise me? There's something awful! I wonder if I guess. The sea gives her up. The sea won't suffer her to rest in it—"

The news of the finding had already been telephoned to Tarleton, and soon a party of four men with a stretcher arrived. There was no doubt as to the identity of the body, for though it had been in the water for three days, no corruption had come to it. The weights with which, at burial, it had been laden, must, by some strange chance, have been detached from it, and by a chance, stranger yet, it had floated and drifted to the shore closest to her home.

That night it lay in the mortuary, and the inquest was held on it next day, though that was a bank holiday. From there it was taken to the Gatehouse and coffined, and it lay that next night in the paneled parlor for the funeral.

Madge, after that one hysterical outburst, had completely recovered herself and on Monday evening she made a nice little wreath of the spring flowers which the early warmth had called into blossom in the garden, and I went across with it to the Gatehouse. Though the news of Mrs. Acres's death and the subsequent finding of the body had been widely advertised, there had been no response from relations or friends, and as I laid the solitary wreath on the coffin, a sense of the utter loneliness of what lay within seized and encompassed me.

And then a portent, no less, took place before my eyes. Hardly had the freshly gathered flowers been laid on the coffin than they drooped and wilted. The stalks of the daffodils bent, and their bright chalices closed. The odor of the wallflowers died, and they withered as I watched. What did it mean, that even the petals of spring shrank and were moribund?

I TOLD Madge nothing of this and she, as if through some pang of remorse, was determined to be present next day at the funeral. No arrival of friends or relations had taken place, and from the Gatehouse there came none of the servants. They stood in the porch as the coffin was brought out of the house, and even before it was put into the hearse, had gone back again and closed the door. So, at the cemetery on the hill above Tarleton, Madge and her brother and I were the only mourners.

The afternoon was densely overcast, though we got no rainfall, and it was with thick clouds above, and a sea mist drifting between the gravestones, that we came, after the service in the cemetery chapel, to the place of interment. And then—I can hardly write of it now—when it came for the coffin to be lowered into the grave, it was found that by some faulty measurement, it could not descend, for the excavation was not long enough to hold it.

Madge was standing close to us, and at this moment I heard her sob.

"And the kindly earth will not receive her," she whispered.

There was awful delay: the diggers must be sent for again, and meantime the rain had begun to fall thick and tepid. For some reason—perhaps some outlying feeler of Madge's obsession had wound a tenacle round me—I felt that I must know that earth had gone to earth, but I could not suffer Madge to wait. So, in this miserable frame, I got Charles to take her home, and then returned.

Pick and shovel were busy, and soon the resting place was ready. The interrupted service continued, the handful of wet earth splashed on the coffin lid, and when all was over, I left the cemetery, still feeling, I knew not why, that all was *not over*. Some restlessness and want of certainty possessed me, and instead of going home, I fared forth into the rolling, wooded country inland, with the intention of walking off these batlike terrors that flapped around me. The rain had ceased, and a blurred sunlight penetrated the sea mist which still blanketed the fields and woods, and for half an

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

hour, moving briskly, I endeavored to fight down some fantastic conviction that had gripped my mind in its claws. I refused to look straight at that conviction, telling myself how fantastic, how unreasonable it was, but as often as I put out a hand to throttle it, there came the echo of Madge's words: "The sea will not suffer her; the kindly earth will not receive her."

And if I could shut my ears to that, there came some remembrance of the day she died, and of half forgotten fragments of Charles's superstitious belief in reincarnation. The whole thing, incredible though its component parts were, hung together with a terrible tenacity.

BEFORE long the rain began again, and I turned, meaning to go by the main road into Tarleton, which passes in a wide-flung curve some half mile outside the cemetery. But as I approached the path through the fields, which, leaving the less direct route, passes close to the cemetery and brings you by a steeper and shorter descent into the town, I felt myself irresistibly impelled to take it. I told myself, of course, that I wished to make my wet walk as short as possible, but at the back of my mind was the half-conscious, but none the less imperative, need to know by ocular evidence that the grave by which I had stood that afternoon had been filled in, and that the body of Mrs. Acres now lay tranquil beneath the soil.

My path would be even shorter if I passed through the graveyard, and so presently I was fumbling in the gloom for the latch of the gate, and closed it again behind me. Rain was falling now thick and sullenly, and in the blurred twilight, I picked my way among the mounds, and slipped in the dripping grass, and there in front of me was the newly turned earth. All was finished, the grave diggers had done their work and departed, and earth had gone back again into the keeping of the earth.

It brought me some great lightening of the spirit to know that, and I was on the point of turning away when a sound or stir from the heaped soil caught my ear, and I saw a little stream of pebbles mixed with clay trickle down the side of the mound above the grave: the heavy rain, no doubt, had loosened the earth. And then came another, and yet another, and with terror gripping at my heart, I perceived that this was no loosening from without, but from within, for to right and left the piled soil was falling away with the press of something from below. Faster and faster it poured off the grave, and even higher at the head of it rose a mound of earth pushed upward from beneath.

Somewhere out of sight there came the sound as of creaking and breaking wood, and then through that mound of earth there protruded the end of the coffin. The lid was shattered: loose pieces of the boards fell off it, and within the cavity there faced me white features and wide eyes. All this I saw, while sheer terror held me motionless; then, I suppose, came the breaking point, and with such panic as surely man never felt before, I was stumbling away among the graves, and racing toward the kindly human lights of the town below.

I went to the parson who had conducted the service that afternoon with my incredible tale, and an hour later, he, Charles Alington, and two or three men from the undertaker's were on the spot. They found the coffin, completely disinterred, lying on the ground by the grave, which was now three-quarters full of the earth which had fallen back into it. After what had happened, it was decided to make no further attempt to bury it: and next day the body was cremated.

NOW it is open to any one who may read this tale to reject the incident of this emergence of the coffin altogether, and account for the other strange happenings by the comfortable theory of coincidence. He can certainly satisfy himself that one Bertha Acres did die at sea on this particular Thursday, and was buried at sea; there is nothing extraordi-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

nary about that. Nor is it the least impossible that the weights should have slipped from the canvas shroud, and that the body should have been washed ashore on the coast by Tarleton—why not Tarleton, as well as any other little town near the coast?—nor is there anything inherently impossible in the fact that the grave, as originally dug, was not of sufficient dimensions to receive the coffin.

That all these incidents should have happened to the body of a single individual is odd, but then the nature of coincidence is to be odd. They form a startling series, but unless coincidences are startling, they escape observation altogether. So, if you reject the last incident here recorded, or account for it by some local disturbance, an earthquake, or the breaking of a spring just below the grave, you can comfortably recline on the cushion of coincidence.

For myself, I give no explanation of these events, though my brother-in-law brought forward one with which he himself is perfectly satisfied. Only the other day he sent me, with considerable jubilation, a copy of some extracts from a medieval book on the subject of reincarnation which sufficiently indicates his theory. The original work was in Latin, which, mistrusting my scholarship, he kindly translated for me. I transcribe them exactly as he sent them to me. The reader will probably guess whom the word "he" refers to. This is the translation:

> Gnostic literature gives us two certain instances of his reincarnation. In one his spirit was incarnated in the body of a man, in the other, in that of a woman, fair of outward aspect, and of a pleasant conversation, but held in dread and in horror by those who came into more than casual intercourse with her. She, it is said, died on the anniversary of his death, but of this I have no certain information. What is sure is that when the time came for her burial, the kindly earth would receive her not, but, though the grave was dug deep and well, it spewed her forth again. Of the man in whom his cursed spirit was reincarnated, it is said that being on a voyage when he died, he was cast overboard with stones to sink him, but the sea would not suffer him to rest in her bosom, but slipped the weights from him, and cast him forth again on to the coast. How be it when the full time of his expiation shall have come and his deadly sin forgiven, the corporal body which is the cursed receptacle of his spirit, shall at length be purged with fire, and so he shall, in the infinite mercy of the Almighty, have rest, and shall wander no more.

A Brand New World

One of the greatest stories of a great writer –

Ray Cummings

This amazing novel takes you into startling future days, when mankind is seen forced to cope with problems of cosmic magnitude never before even dreamed of

And

A weird story by the incomparable Tod Robbins—

Wild Wullie, the Waster

In FAMOUS FANTASTIC MYSTERIES

September Issue on Sale July 15

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

The Readers' Viewpoint

Address comments to the Letter Editor, Famous Fantastic Mysteries
280 Broadway, New York City

DEAR EDITOR:

ABOUT JUNE ISSUE

I have just finished reading your June issue of F.F.M. and have found it upholds your high literary standard. "Burn, Witch, Burn!" is one of Merritt's best, which is tantamount to saying that it ranks at the top in field of fantastic literature. Fisher's "Beyond the Pole," while not as well done as his "Devil of the Western Sea" or "Fungus Isle," nonetheless is well-written and provides enjoyable reading.

However, I feel that you are adopting an unwise policy in printing such stories as Cummings' "Crimes of the Year 2000." The literature contained within FAMOUS FANTASTIC MYSTERIES is, as per the title, supposedly fantastic. The aforementioned story and others of its type are not fantastic, but science-fiction.

The most outstanding feature of your June issue was your decision to go monthly, which coupled with trim edges, increased illustrations and larger size provided a pleasant surprise. The resultant increase in price is more than compensated by these new improvements.

As for future issues, I would like to have you reprint Hall's "Into the Infinite," and rest of Farley's Radio Man stories. Also please have Finlay do more full-page illustrations and please try to obtain Bok to illustrate your novelettes.

65 POLLARD AVE., CLINTON CLAPP
ROCHESTER, N. Y.

"WITCH" COVER SUPERB

Here I am again and here also is my $2.50 for a year's good reading. I know it will be good reading because of the mere fact that I have read every issue from the very beginning and I have not been disappointed yet. The only stories I didn't care much for are the fairy-tale type such as the "Darkness and Dawn" trilogy.

But to talk about an author who is really deserving of praise I would like to mention A. Merritt. I think his name very appropriate. Please print anything that Merritt wrote because he really can write.

Also must mention Virgil Finlay. Mere words are not sufficient to describe his work. The illustration on the cover for "Burn, Witch, Burn!" was superb.

Thanks a million for going monthly and remember about still more Merritt. Always yours.

358 FOURTH AVE., PETER S. SLUSARSKI.
STEVENS POINT, WIS.

CONGRATULATIONS

Congratulations on the bigger and finer FAMOUS FANTASTIC MYSTERIES. I would have willingly paid twice the price for this last issue (June).

Virgil Finlay as usual, is very much to the fore with elegant illustrations and beautiful cover. I was quite pleased with his depiction of Madame Mandilip. I didn't think any artist could capture her unique character in any medium.

"Beyond the Pole" and "Fishhead" were excellent.

If space will permit, I would like to discuss at length some interesting sidelights on the story, "Burn, Witch Burn!" as did S. A. McElfresh in the last issue discussing "The Face in the Abyss."

I certainly hope the readers enjoyed this latest Merrittale. They no doubt found that it was a bit different from his preceding stories in as much as it was modern and read at a faster pace. Those who do not care for Merritt due to his long descriptive passages, will have little room for complaint here on that score. But I still like the vivid word pictures and deep intricacies of stories like "The Metal Monster." Merritt must have been in league with some dark entity to have been able to write this latter tale. "Burn, Witch, Burn!" however, stands beside it as an equal.

Two of A. Merritt's stories have already been put into moving pictures. The first one was "Seven Footprints to Satan," released in 1929 and was a miserable flop. In 1936 came the picture, "The Devil Doll," adapted from the story. "Burn, Witch, Burn!" and starring Lionel Barrymore as Madame Mandilip. Imagine! The picture captured some of the spirit of the original story, mainly where the dolls were climbing and sticking pins in people's legs. Aside from this the picture was changed and twisted around until it was anything but a Merrittale.

To complete the Merritt novels, print next without fail, "The Ship of Ishtar," and next, "Seven Footprints to Satan."

To William E. Bird of Washington, D. C.: I am all for your suggestion concerning the reprinting of the early Burroughs novels, but certainly not the Tarzan books as these are all still in print at popular copyright prices. Most of the other books, however, are out of print, and this certainly is strange after all these years. For

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

your information and the other readers, "Tarzan and the Valley of Luna," was incorporated in the book, "Tarzan the Untamed."

Thank you for a monthly and better magazine. Now stay this way.

1245 Ogden St., Roy V. Hunt.
Denver, Colo.

IN HONOR OF A. MERRITT

I am so glad you are going to run "Creep, Shadow!" right away. I shall bind "Burn, Witch, Burn!" with it in a single volume.

I do hope you will run "Seven Footprints to Satan" soon. By the way, I use the little black and white reproductions of the F.F.M. covers which come attached to Fantasy Fiction Field fan mag, to decorate my bound items.

Finlay went to town on the illustrations for "Burn, Witch, Burn!" No wonder the readers have not had a single complaint to make on the change in price!

Here are some verses written in appreciation of the work of The Lord of Fantasy.

1733 N. Capitol St., "Nanek,"
Washington, D. C. c/o Mrs. Harry Turner.

"BURN, WITCH, BURN!"

Burn, witch, burn,
Your wickedness is done;
Blasphemy out of time and space
Will no more seek the sun.
Whatever else may come of this,
Your evil course is run.

Burn, witch, burn,
Your evil deeds atone,
'Til every shred is ashes,
Hank, and hair, and bone,
And every misery you have brewed
Is echoed in your own.

Burn, witch, burn,
Your devil dolls are dead,
And any spell you cast on them
They can no longer dread.
Your evil power is burned away
Upon the embers red.

FOR "THE METAL MONSTER"

The pulsing hammer of metal feet,
Of living metal sentient with life
From rays that were dreamed in the cosmic seat
Of Life, . . . and stirring into strife.
The playful monsters merge and meet
To break and part with passionless passion rife,
And ever aglow with the pulsing beat
Of loveless ardor . . . Creation's heat.
For who can say that metal shall be
Less in the Scheme than you or me . . .
Creation builds with impartial hand
Metal monster or monster . . . man!

"CREEP, SHADOW!"

Creep, shadow, creep and suck my life away,
Wan witch of my desire. No more
Know sleep or eat by night or day
Where hulking shadows lower.
Until the world and what the world may say
Are shadows on a shadow shore.
Feast on my life while I lie fast in sleep
That wans in death. Creep, shadow, creep!

Virginia "Nanek" Combs

A. MERRITT UNCHALLENGED

I liked "Burn, Witch, Burn!" by the unchallenged Lord of Fantasy, A Merritt, which appeared in the June issue of FAMOUS FANTASTIC MYSTERIES, a great deal.

Virgil Finlay's drawings are excellent. I think he is the ideal illustrator for Merritt's type of fiction.

Suggestion: Why don't you print *all* of Merritt's stuff?

9147 Burton Way, Kirscher X. Baker.
Beverly Hills, Calif.

SUGGESTIONS

Hope you print Kline's "Planet of Peril" in F.F.M. "Prince of Peril" was easy to get in book form but not "Planet"! Smith's Skylark series by all means! And Serviss' long tales; also the remaining "Radio" series even if there's no connection between them.

119 Jackson Ave., J. Wasso, Jr.
Pen Argyl, Pa.

SWAP OFFER

I would like to reach anyone interested in swapping Americar fantasy magazines for Canadian publications. We have here in Canada several fantasy mags, most of them Canadian editions of American mags, such as Weird Tales, Science Fiction, Astonishing Stories. Uncanny Tales, which I believe is unobtainable on American stands, is a fairly interesting fantasy magazine and all-Canadian except for some American authors.

The Canadian government's only objection to letting American mags into Canada is to keep the money in the country, so trade on any basis but cash is permitted. I would also like to contact any writer or artist who is wedded to fantasy, preferably someone like myself who has as yet not crashed the professional field and, like me, around 23. Thank you.

Box 3, Fraser Mills. Nils H. Frome.
B. C., Canada.

ENGLAND AND FARLEY OKAY

I was pleased when I received your card about publishing FAMOUS FANTASTIC MYSTERIES monthly. Before that I was beginning to be afraid that you might discontinue it altogether, especially with the shortage of pulp. If your company has to make any cuts by all

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

means don't make it that magazine. Be sure to let me know in plenty of time when my subscription runs out so that I can keep it up to date.

I am waiting impatiently for the rest of the Palos series. So far England and Farley of the completed series have been tops.

Wishing you the best of success,

435 Woodcliffe Rd., H. E. Crockett.
Upper Darby, Pa.

A GREAT MAG!

Congratulations on a truly great magazine! F.F.M., in my opinion, has led the field of fantasy ever since. . . .

'Twas in September '41, that I first noticed F.F.M. Beg pardon, it was October. I had forgotten, since the issue is now being lent out and has not yet been returned. Therein, was contained "Palos of the Dog-Star Pack' by Giesy. To say it was a classic is not enough. It deserves an even higher praise! The whole tale showed a thorough knowledge of the art of writing. The plot was intricately worked out, ended satisfactorily, but still "Mouthpiece of Zitu" has me waiting eagerly.

I was lucky enough to purchase a back-issue at a drug-store, of all places. I don't think the proprietor even knew the issue was there, for it was tucked away in a small corner. The issue I refer to was the one containing "The Metal Monster" by Merritt. This tale is certainly up to the high standards of other Merritales. Probably it exceeds others, but perhaps it didn't, even so. I have not read the "Conquest of the Moon Pool," or any of the other number of Merritt classics, but this novel ranks among the greatest.

By the way, both covers were excellent on these two numbers. The "Palos" was better, of course, but it left the other not far behind.

Dec. held a great disappointment within for me. I'm very sorry to say I didn't enjoy the "Afterglow" nearly as much as I expected. Perhaps that is heresy. It might have been the preceding Giesy classic that paled its brilliancy. Even the cover was disappointing.

Feb. again featured a great. The suspense merited Francis Steven's reputation. The Finlay pics were beautiful, to say the least, while Paul in the preceding number was not so good. Finlay's illustrations for "The Metal Monster" were magnificent! Paul turned out very good ones on the next, but one cannot compare them with Finlay.

The popular "custom" of the day seems to be naming old classics that merit reprinting. My own little 2c worth is the "Seven Footsteps To Satan" by A. Merritt, printed in a '39 or thereabouts Argosy. Unfortunately, I could manage to get hold of only the 1st and 2nd parts of this great serial.

My apologies for the typing. I promise no such atrocious mistakes in the first issue of TYCHO, which is a new fanzine about to appear. For the benefit of F.F.M.'s readers, TYCHO will be small-size, will contain *40* pages and will cost only a nickel.

221 Melbourne St., John L. Gergen.
Minneapolis, Minn.

MORE CONGRATULATIONS!

Congratulations! The new F. F. M. is more perfect than ever at its new price, and monthly policy.

Here are some stories I would like to see published in it:

RAY CUMMINGS:
"FLOOD."
"THE FIRE PLANET."
"TAMA, PRINCESS OF MERCURY."
"TAMA OF THE LIGHT COUNTRY."
"THE SNOW GIRL."
"THE SEA GIRL."
"A BRAND NEW WORLD."
"THE FIRE PEOPLE."

A. MERRITT:
"THE SHIP OF ISHTAR."
"SEVEN FOOTPRINTS TO SATAN."

VICTOR ROUSSEAU:
"THE SEA DEMONS."
"WORLD'S END."

ERLE STANLEY GARDNER:
"NEW WORLDS."

MURRAY LEINSTER:
"THE EARTH-SHAKER."

OTIS ADELBERT KLINE:
"THE PRINCE OF PERIL."
"THE PLANET OF PERIL."
"MAZA OF THE MOON."
"THE SWORDSMAN OF MARS."
"JAN OF THE JUNGLE."
"THE OUTLAWS OF MARS."

HOMER EON FLINT:
"THE NTH MAN."

34 Arnold St., Harold F. Keating.
Quincy, Mass.

MORE AUTHORS? OKAY

I have been reading F. F. M. since "Oblivion" by England and believe me I'll keep on. I don't like Merritt but the other fans do, so I won't complain. Why keep reprinting just certain authors? Why not print a Coblentz, Burroughs, Garret Smith and Serviss?

Now that F. F. M. has trimmed edges I hope you keep it that way.

Hopin' for an England story.

Carnation, R. I. Loren Sinn

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Gas on Stomach

What many Doctors do for it

When excess stomach acid causes gas, sour stomach or heartburn, doctors prescribe the fastest-acting medicines known for symptomatic relief—medicines like those in Bell-ans Tablets. Try Bell-ans yourself, at first sign of distress. They neutralize acid, relieve gas, and bring comfort very quickly—yet are not a laxative! Only 25c at drug stores. If your very first trial doesn't prove Bell-ans better return bottle to us and get double your money back.

MIND POWER

A FREE BOOK

Develop your personal, creative power! Awaken the silent, sleeping forces in your own consciousness. Become Master of your own life. Push aside all obstacles with a new energy you have overlooked. The Rosicrucians know how, and will help you apply the greatest of all powers in man's control. Create health and abundance for yourself. Write for *Free* book, "The Mastery of Life." It tells how you may receive these teachings for study and use. It means the dawn of a new day for you. . . Address: Scribe O X K

The ROSICRUCIANS
SAN JOSE (AMORC) CALIFORNIA

RUPTURED?

Get Relief This Proven Way

Why try to worry along with trusses that gouge your flesh—press heavily on hips and spine—enlarge opening—fail to hold rupture? You need the Cluthe. No leg-straps or cutting belts. Automatic adjustable pad holds at real opening—follows every body movement with instant increased support in case of strain. Cannot slip whether at work or play. Light. Waterproof. Can be worn in bath. Send for amazing FREE book, "Advice To Ruptured" and details of liberal truthful 60-day trial offer. Also endorsements from grateful users in your neighborhood. Write: CLUTHE SONS, Dept. 28, Bloomfield, New Jersey.

STOP TIRE THEFTS

With "Proteksall" Automatic Alarm

"Yells for Help" when anyone touches the car. Installs in 15 minutes—Any Car. Absolute Protection. Approved by Police and Public. Use 5 days, money back if not delighted. Send $2.39 Cash or Money Order today for yours prepaid to your door. Be Protected. CLOVER NOVELTY CO., DEPT. M7 HOLLIS, L. I., N. Y.

DE LUXE NATURAL TONE
ENLARGEMENTS

2 for only 29c ea. Just send this ad with any photo. Send No Money but pay plus postage on delivery. Free 6x9" Studio Folder with each Oil Colored Enlargement. Offer good on first order only. Negatives only 20c

FREE

Dept. 8-31
NEW YORK ART SERVICE
5800 Mosholu Ave. — New York City

SONG & POEM WRITERS

New Songwriters in great demand. Send us your Poems. We set them to MUSIC FREE. Hear your song on a phonograph record. Send for FREE Folder today.

CINEMA SONG COMPANY
P.O. Box No. 2828 Dept. M4 Hollywood, Calif.

PERFECT SATISFACTION

Music has its classics, and also its artists, but among these classics and artists, there are always some that aren't top ranking. Magazines, too, have their classics and artists, and like music, some stories which are not among the best. Now the questions is this: how does FAMOUS FANTASTIC MYSTERIES manage to have only the best of classics and artists, combining them to have only the best of magazines? Is there any reader who disagrees? Name better fantasy writers than Merritt, Lovecraft and Stevens, or better staff artists than Finlay and Paul. In my opinion, and I no doubt speak for hundreds, FAMOUS FANTASTIC MYSTERIES is as far above other magazines of its kind, as Mount Everest is above the bottommost crevice of the Grand Canyon.

I am glad to see that Merritt's "Seven Footprints to Satan" is on the list for future publication since I was able to read the first installment of it in the "Argosy" of June 24, '39, but was not able to secure the rest of it. From the contents of the first installment, however, I certainly wouldn't want to miss the finish.

As to the rise in price, I am sure no real fan would object, considering the trimmed edges and general increase in all magazine prices. On top of that, F.F.M. satisfied us fans by putting out the magazine monthly, so the least we can do is to pay ten cents per issue more. (Heck, *now* what can we fans write in and complain about?)

5348 W. Fletcher St. Earl G. Dolan
Chicago, Ill.

LIKES 'EM ALL

May I be permitted to say how much I enjoy your magazine from cover to cover?

I find it difficult to say which stories I like best for I like them all.

I believe though that I like Merritt best. His writings are all outstanding in plot, descriptions and the reality of his characters.

Thank you for all the enjoyment I have received from your magazine.

Lysite, Wyoming Lovina S. Robson

WONDERFUL FINLAY!

FAMOUS FANTASTIC MYSTERIES becomes a monthly. That's good.

The only stories in F.F.M. that Thomas Ryan, Jr. didn't like were the "Spot" stories? He must be "one in a million"! His reaction to the "Spot" classics really puzzles me.

I'll take even those copies of F.F.M. that I don't need, if only for Finlay's wonderful wizardry.

119 Jackson Ave., John Wasso, Jr.
Pen Argyl, Pa.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

How Do You K
You Can't Wr

Have you ever tried?

Have you ever attempted even the least bit of traini guidance?

Or have you been sitting back, as it is so easy to do, waiting when you will awaken, all of a sudden, to the discovery "I a

If the latter course is the one of your choosing, you probal Lawyers must be law clerks. Doctors must be internes. Enginee men. We all know that, in our time, the egg does come before t

It is seldom that anyone becomes a writer until he (or she) l for some time. That is why so many authors and writers spring newspaper business. The day-to-day necessity of writing—of gati about which to write—develops their talent, their insight, their ba their confidence as nothing else could.

That is why the Newspaper Institute of America bases its writing on journalism—continuous writing—the training that has produce successful authors.

Beginner Earns $1,620

"Today I received a check for $165 for a story. Another I sold for $34. Not bad for a beginner, is it? The other day I counted up just how much I have won on advertisement contests. It amounted to $1,620.00." — Mrs. L. L. Gray, 579 E. McHarg Ave., Stamford, Texas.

Had Never Written a Line—Sells Article Before Completing Course

"Before completing the N.I.A. course, I sold a feature to Screenland Magazine for $50. That resulted in an immediate assignment to do another for the same magazine. After gaining confidence with successive feature stories, I am now working into the fiction field. Previous to enrolling in the N.I.A. I had never written a line for publication, nor seriously expected to do so." — Gene E. Levant, 116 West Ave., 28, Los Angeles, Calif.

Learn to write by writing

NEWSPAPER Institute training is based on the New York Copy Desk Method. It starts and keeps you writing in your own home, on your own time. Week by week you receive actual assignments, just as if you were right at work on a great metropolitan daily. Your writing is *individually* corrected and constructively criticized. Thoroughly experienced, practical, active writers are responsible for this instruction. Under such sympathetic guidance, you will find that (instead of vainly trying to copy someone else's writing tricks, you are rapidly developing your own distinctive, self-flavored style—undergoing an experience that has a thrill to it and which at the same time develops in you the power to make your feelings articulate.

Many people who should be writing become awestruck by fabulous stories about millionaire authors and therefore give little thought to the $25, $50 and $100 or more that can often be earned for material that takes little time to write—stories, articles on business, hobbies, travels, sports news items, human interest stories, war work, etc.—things that can easily be turned out in leisure hours, and often on the impulse of the moment.

A chance to test yourself

Our unique Writing Aptitude Test tells whether you possess the fundamental qualities necessary to successful writing—acute observation, dramatic instinct, creative imagination, etc. You'll enjoy taking this test. The coupon will bring it, without obligation. Newspaper Institute of America, One Park Avenue, New York. (Founded 1925)

WAR MAKES WRITERS

The intensity, eventfulness and excitement of wartime have inspired more writers than any other periods in history. Every war has launched or marked the turning point in the careers of innumerable of the world's greatest authors. Laurence Stallings, Willa Cather, Ernest Hemingway, Edna Ferber, Irvin S. Cobb, John Buchan, Fannie Hurst, Robert W. Chambers, G. K. Chesterton, Edith Wharton, Rupert Brooke, Rudyard Kipling, Sherwood Anderson, are but a few of many whose careers began or gained new momentum in wartime. This war may be your golden opportunity to express yourself! Send today for your N. I. A. Writing Aptitude Test. Special terms and privileges for U. S. Service Men.

Free

Newspaper Institute of America
One Park Avenue, New York

Send me, without cost or obligation, your free *Writing Aptitude Test* and further information about writing for profit.

Mr. }
Mrs. } .....
Miss }

Address .....

(All correspondence confidential. No salesman will call on you.) 99L362

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Copyright 1942 Newspaper Institute of America

lo Other Pen
s Features!
— Big,

ng, under competent

for the day to come
n a writer's
ly never will write
rs must be drafts
he chicken.
as been writing
up out of the
ering material
kground and

instruction
no many

Here comes the Commando!

Today's ...er-soldiers gave Waterman's the perfect model ... per-pen. Both Commandos are dynamic, ...ightning-swift, absorb terrific punishment, ... for any task—anywhere—any time. Here's ...veryone in speeded-up America! Priced amaz... led for men and women.

now ite?

Commando

... WATERMAN CO., 55 BROADWAY, NEW YORK CITY • Union Made

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED